This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

13482
4.2

Harvard College
Library

THE GIFT OF
Edgar Huidekoper Wells
Class of 1897

TRANSFERRED
FROM THE
CHILD MEMORIAL LI

CRILO
MEMORIAL
LIBRARY

SHAKESPEARE'S

TRAGEDY OF

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

EDITED, WITH NOTES,

BY

WILLIAM J. ROLFE, LITT. D.,

FORMERLY HEAD MASTER OF THE HIGH SCHOOL, CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

WITH ENGRAVINGS.

NEW YORK:

HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,

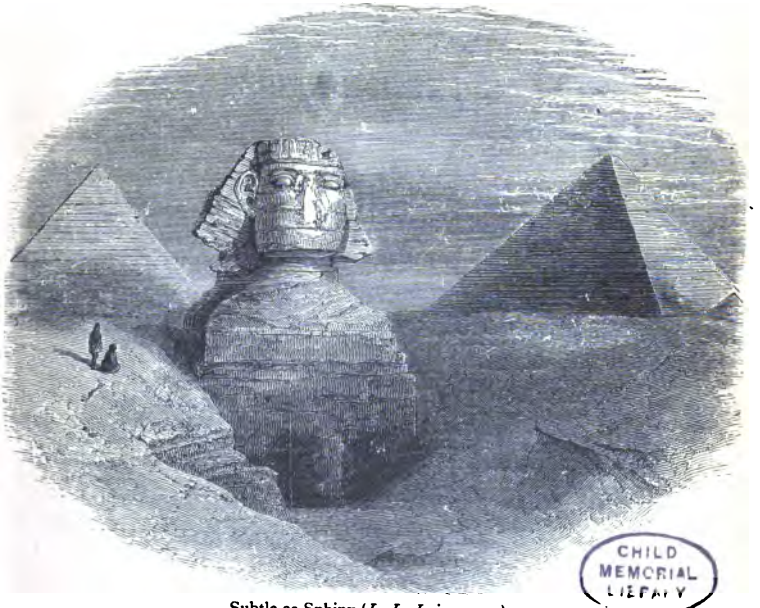
FRANKLIN SQUARE.

1893.

Harvard College
Library

THE GIFT OF
Edgar Huidekoper Wells
Class of 1897

TRANSFERRED
FROM TO THE
CHILD MEMORIAL LI



CHILD
MEMORIAL
LIBRARY

Subtle as Sphinx (*L. L. L.* iv. 3. 342).

CHILD
MEMORIAL
LIBRARY

CLEOPATRA'S NEEDLE.

INTRODUCTION

TO

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA.

I. THE HISTORY OF THE PLAY.

Antony and Cleopatra was first printed in the folio of 1623, where it occupies pages 340–368 in the division of "Tragedies;" but it was probably written in 1607 or very

early in 1608. There can be little doubt that it is the "Anthony and Cleopatra" which was entered on the Stationers' Registers, May 20th, 1608, by Edward Blount, one of the publishers of the folio. As no edition was brought out, it was re-entered by Blount in 1623 as one of the plays in the folio "not formerly entered to other men."

It was formerly supposed that this play was written soon after *Julius Cæsar*, with which it is connected historically in the person of its hero; but we now know that *Julius Cæsar* (see our ed. p. 8) was produced some seven years earlier. As Dowden* has well shown, the "ethical" relations of *Antony and Cleopatra* connect it with *Macbeth* on the one hand, and with *Coriolanus* on the other. He remarks: "The events of Roman history connect *Antony and Cleopatra* immediately with *Julius Cæsar;* yet Shakspere allowed a number of years to pass, during which he was actively engaged as author, before he seems to have thought of his second Roman play. What is the significance of this fact? Does it not mean that the historical connection was now a connection too external and too material to carry Shakspere on from subject to subject, as it had sufficed to do while he was engaged upon his series of English historical plays? The profoundest concerns of the individual soul were now pressing upon the imagination of the poet. Dramas now written upon subjects taken from history became not chronicles, but tragedies. The moral interest was supreme. The spiritual material dealt with by Shakspere's imagination in the play of *Julius Cæsar* lay wide apart from that which forms the centre of the *Antony and Cleopatra.* Therefore the poet was not carried directly forward from one to the other.

"But having in Macbeth (about 1606) studied the ruin of a nature which gave fair promise in men's eyes of greatness and nobility, Shakspere, it may be, proceeded directly to a

* *Shakspere: His Mind and Art*, American ed. p. 247 fol.

similar study in the case of Antony. In the nature of Antony, as in the nature of Macbeth, there is a moral fault or flaw, which circumstances discover, and which in the end works his destruction. In each play the pathos is of the same kind—it lies in the gradual severing of a man, through the lust of power or through the lust of pleasure, from his better self. By the side of Antony, as by Macbeth's side, there stood a terrible force, in the form of a woman, whose function it was to realize and ripen the unorganized and undeveloped evil of his soul. Antony's sin was an inordinate passion for enjoyment at the expense of Roman virtue and manly energy; a prodigality of heart, a superb egoism of pleasure. After a brief interval, Shakspere went on to apply his imagination to the investigating of another form of egoism—not the egoism of self-diffusion, but of self-concentration. As Antony betrays himself and his cause through his sin of indulgence and laxity, so Coriolanus does violence to his own soul and to his country through his sin of haughtiness, rigidity, and inordinate pride. Thus an ethical tendency connects these two plays, which are also connected in point of time; while *Antony and Cleopatra*, although historically a continuation of *Julius Cæsar*, stands separated from it, both in the chronological order of Shakspere's plays and in the logical order assigned by successive developments of the conscience, the intellect, and the imagination of the dramatist."

Antony and Cleopatra is well printed in the folio, and the textual difficulties are comparatively few and slight.

II. THE HISTORICAL SOURCES OF THE PLOT.

For this, as for the other Roman plays (cf. *Julius Cæsar*, p. 9, and *Coriolanus*, p. 10) the poet drew his materials from Sir Thomas North's translation of Amyot's *Plutarch*. How closely he followed his authority the illustrative extracts from North in the *Notes* will show. To earlier plays on the sub-

ject (Daniel's *Cleopatra*, the Countess of Pembroke's *Tragedie of Antonie*, etc.) it is evident that he owed nothing.

III. CRITICAL COMMENTS ON THE PLAY.

[*From Coleridge's "Notes and Lectures on Shakspeare."* *]

Shakspeare can be complimented only by comparison with himself: all other eulogies are either heterogeneous, as when they are in reference to Spenser or Milton; or they are flat truisms, as when he is gravely preferred to Corneille, Racine, or even his own immediate successors, Beaumont and Fletcher, Massinger, and the rest. The highest praise, or rather form of praise, of this play, which I can offer in my own mind, is the doubt which the perusal always occasions in me, whether the *Antony and Cleopatra* is not, in all exhibitions of a giant power in its strength and vigor of maturity, a formidable rival of *Macbeth*, *Lear*, *Hamlet*, and *Othello*. *Feliciter audax* is the motto for its style comparatively with that of Shakspeare's other works, even as it is the general motto of all his works compared with those of other poets. Be it remembered, too, that this happy valiancy of style is but the representative and result of all the material excellences so expressed.

This play should be perused in mental contrast with *Romeo and Juliet*—as the love of passion and appetite opposed to the love of affection and instinct. But the art displayed in the character of Cleopatra is profound; in this, especially, that the sense of criminality in her passion is lessened by our insight into its depth and energy, at the very moment that we cannot but perceive that the passion itself springs out of the habitual craving of a licentious nature, and that it is supported and reinforced by voluntary stimulus and sought-for associations, instead of blossoming out of spontaneous emotion.

Of all Shakspeare's historical plays, *Antony and Cleo-*

* Coleridge's Works (Harper's ed.), vol. iv. p. 105 fol.

patra is by far the most wonderful. There is not one in which he has followed history so minutely, and yet there are few in which he impresses the notion of angelic strength so much—perhaps none in which he impresses it more strongly. This is greatly owing to the manner in which the fiery force is sustained throughout, and to the numerous momentary flashes of nature counteracting the historic abstraction. As a wonderful specimen of the way in which Shakspeare lives up to the very end of this play, read the last part of the concluding scene. And if you would feel the judgment as well as the genius of Shakspeare in your heart's core, compare this astonishing drama with Dryden's *All for Love.*

NOTE.—Compare what Campbell the poet says of the play, and particularly the comparison with Dryden:

"If I were to select any historical play of Shakespeare, in which he has combined an almost literal fidelity to history with an equal faithful adherence to the truth of nature, and in which he superinduces the merit of skilful dramatic management, it would be the above play. In his portraiture of Antony there is, perhaps, a flattered likeness of the original by Plutarch; but the similitude loses little of its strength by Shakespeare's softening and keeping in the shade his traits of cruelty. In Cleopatra, we can discern nothing materially different from the vouched historical sorceress; she nevertheless has a more vivid meteoric and versatile play of enchantment in Shakespeare's likeness of her than in a dozen of other poetical copies in which the artists took much greater liberties with historical truth: he paints her as if the gypsy herself had cast her spell over him, and given her own witchcraft to his pencil.

"At the same time, playfully interesting to our fancy as he makes this enchantress, he keeps us far from a vicious sympathy. The asp at her bosom, that lulls its nurse asleep, has no poison for our morality. A single glance at the devoted and dignified Octavia recalls our homage to virtue; but with delicate skill he withholds the purer woman from prominent contact with the wanton queen, and does not, like Dryden, bring the two to a scolding-match. The latter poet's *All for Love* was regarded by himself as his masterpiece, and is by no means devoid of merit; but so inferior is it to the prior drama, as to make it disgraceful to British taste for one hundred years that the former absolutely banished the latter from the stage. A French critic calls Great-Britain the island of Shakespeare's idolaters; yet so it happens, in this same island,

that Dryden's *All for Love* has been acted ten times oftener than Shakespeare's *Antony and Cleopatra.*

"Dryden's *Marc Antony* is a weak voluptuary from first to last. Not a sentence of manly virtue is ever uttered by him that seems to come from himself; and whenever he expresses a moral feeling, it appears not to have grown up in his own nature, but to have been planted there by the influence of his friend Ventidius, like a flower in a child's garden, only to wither and take no root. Shakespeare's Antony is a very different being. When he hears of the death of his first wife, Fulvia, his exclamation, 'There 's a great spirit gone!' and his reflections on his own enthralment by Cleopatra mark the residue of a noble mind. A queen, a siren, a Shakespeare's Cleopatra alone could have entangled Mark Antony, while an ordinary wanton could have enslaved Dryden's hero."

[*From Mrs. Jameson's "Characteristics of Women."* *]

Of all Shakspeare's female characters, Miranda and Cleopatra appear to me the most wonderful: the first, unequalled as a poetic conception; the latter, miraculous as a work of art. If we could make a regular classification of his characters, these would form the two extremes of simplicity and complexity; and all his other characters would be found to fill up some shade or gradation between these two.

Great crimes, springing from high passions, grafted on high qualities, are the legitimate source of tragic poetry. But to make the extreme of littleness produce an effect like grandeur—to make the excess of frailty produce an effect like power—to heap up together all that is most unsubstantial, frivolous, vain, contemptible, and variable, till the worthlessness be lost in the magnitude, and a sense of the sublime spring from the very elements of littleness—to do this, belonged only to Shakspeare, that worker of miracles. Cleopatra is a brilliant antithesis, a compound of contradictions, of all that we most hate, with what we most admire. The whole character is the triumph of the external over the innate; and yet like one of her country's hieroglyphics, though she present at first view a splendid and perplexing anomaly,

* American ed. (Boston, 1857), p. 304 fol.

there is deep meaning and wondrous skill in the apparent enigma, when we come to analyze and decipher it. But how are we to arrive at the solution of this glorious riddle, whose dazzling complexity continually mocks and eludes us? What is most astonishing in the character of Cleopatra is its antithetical construction—its *consistent inconsistency*, if I may use such an expression—which renders it quite impossible to reduce it to any elementary principles. It will, perhaps, be found, on the whole, that vanity and the love of power predominate; but I dare not say it *is* so, for these qualities and a hundred others mingle into each other, and shift and change, and glance away, like the colours in a peacock's train.

In some others of Shakspeare's female characters, also remarkable for their complexity (Portia and Juliet, for instance), we are struck with the delightful sense of harmony in the midst of contrast, so that the idea of unity and simplicity of effect is produced in the midst of variety; but in Cleopatra it is the absence of unity and simplicity which strikes us; the impression is that of perpetual and irreconcilable contrast. The continual approximation of whatever is most opposite in character, in situation, in sentiment, would be fatiguing were it not so perfectly natural: the woman herself would be distracting if she were not so enchanting.

I have not the slightest doubt that Shakspeare's Cleopatra is the real historical Cleopatra—the "Rare Egyptian"—individualized and placed before us. Her mental accomplishments, her unequalled grace, her woman's wit and woman's wiles, her irresistible allurements, her starts of irregular grandeur, her bursts of ungovernable temper, her vivacity of imagination, her petulant caprice, her fickleness and her falsehood, her tenderness and her truth, her childish susceptibility to flattery, her magnificent spirit, her royal pride, the gorgeous Eastern colouring of the character; all these con-

tradictory elements has Shakspeare seized, mingled them in their extremes, and fused them into one brilliant impersonation of classical elegance, Oriental voluptuousness, and gypsy sorcery.

What better proof can we have of the individual truth of the character than the admission that Shakspeare's Cleopatra produces exactly the same effect on us that is recorded of the real Cleopatra? She dazzles our faculties, perplexes our judgment, bewilders and bewitches our fancy; from the beginning to the end of the drama, we are conscious of a kind of fascination against which our moral sense rebels, but from which there is no escape. The epithets applied to her perpetually by Antony and others confirm this impression: "enchanting queen!"—"witch"—"spell"—"great fairy"—"cockatrice"—"serpent of old Nile"—"thou grave charm!"* are only a few of them; and who does not know by heart the famous quotations in which this Egyptian Circe is described with all her infinite seductions?

> "Fie! wrangling queen!
> Whom every thing becomes—to chide, to laugh,
> To weep; whose every passion fully strives
> To make itself, in thee, fair and admir'd."

> "Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
> Her infinite variety: . . .
> for vilest things
> Become themselves in her."

And the pungent irony of Enobarbus has well exposed her feminine arts, when he says, on the occasion of Antony's intended departure,

"Cleopatra, catching but the least noise of this, dies instantly: I have seen her die twenty times upon far poorer moment.

Antony. She is cunning past man's thought.

Enobarbus. Alack, sir, no! her passions are made of nothing but the finest part of pure love. We cannot call her winds and waters, sighs and tears; they are greater storms and tempests than almanacs can

* *Grave*, in the sense of mighty or potent.

report: this cannot be cunning in her; if it be, she makes a shower of rain as well as Jove."

We learn from Plutarch that it was a favourite amusement with Antony and Cleopatra to ramble through the streets at night, and bandy ribald jests with the populace of Alexandria. From the same authority, we know that they were accustomed to live on the most familiar terms with their attendants and the companions of their revels. To these traits we must add, that with all her violence, perverseness, egotism, and caprice, Cleopatra mingled a capability for warm affections and kindly feeling, or rather what we should call, in these days, a constitutional *good-nature;* and was lavishly generous to her favourites and dependents. These characteristics we find scattered through the play; they are not only faithfully rendered by Shakspeare, but he has made the finest use of them in his delineation of manners. Hence the occasional freedom of her women and her attendants, in the midst of their fears and flatteries, becomes most natural and consistent: hence, too, their devoted attachment and fidelity, proved even in death. But as illustrative of Cleopatra's disposition, perhaps the finest and most characteristic scene in the whole play is that [ii. 5] in which the messenger arrives from Rome with the tidings of Antony's marriage with Octavia. She perceives at once with quickness that all is not well, and she hastens to anticipate the worst, that she may have the pleasure of being disappointed. Her impatience to know what she fears to learn, the vivacity with which she gradually works herself up into a state of excitement, and at length into fury, is wrought out with a force of truth which makes us recoil. . . . The pride and arrogance of the Egyptian queen, the blandishment of the woman, the unexpected but natural transitions of temper and feeling, the contest of various passions, and at length—when the wild hurricane has spent its fury—the melting into tears, faintness, and languishment, are portrayed with the most

astonishing power, and truth, and skill in feminine nature. More wonderful still is the splendour and force of colouring which is shed over this extraordinary scene. The mere idea of an angry woman beating her menial presents something ridiculous or disgusting to the mind; in a queen or a tragedy heroine it is still more indecorous;* yet this scene is as far as possible from the vulgar or the comic. Cleopatra seems privileged to "touch the brink of all we hate" with impunity. This imperial termagant, this "wrangling queen, whom every thing becomes," becomes even her fury. We know not by what strange power it is, that in the midst of all these unruly passions and childish caprices, the poetry of the character and the fanciful and sparkling grace of the delineation are sustained and still rule in the imagination; but we feel that it is so. . . .

In representing the mutual passion of Antony and Cleopatra as real and fervent, Shakspeare has adhered to the truth of history as well as to general nature. On Antony's side it is a species of infatuation, a single and engrossing feeling: it is, in short, the love of a man declined in years for a woman very much younger than himself, and who has subjected him to every species of female enchantment. In Cleopatra the passion is of a mixed nature, made up of real attachment, combined with the love of pleasure, the love of power, and the love of self. Not only is the character most complicated, but no one sentiment could have existed pure and unvarying in such a mind as hers; her passion in itself is true, fixed to one centre; but like the pennon streaming from the mast, it flutters and veers with every breath of her variable temper: yet in the midst of all her caprices, follies, and even vices, womanly feeling is still predominant in Cleo-

* The well-known violence and coarseness of Queen Elizabeth's manners, in which she was imitated by the women about her, may in Shakspeare's time have rendered the image of a royal virago less offensive and less extraordinary.

patra: and the change which takes place in her deportment towards Antony, when their evil fortune darkens round them, is as beautiful and interesting in itself as it is striking and natural. Instead of the airy caprice and provoking petulance she displays in the first scenes, we have a mixture of tenderness, and artifice, and fear, and submissive blandishment. Her behaviour, for instance, after the battle of Actium, when she quails before the noble and tender rebuke of her lover, is partly female subtlety and partly natural feeling. . . .

History is followed closely in all the details of the catastrophe, and there is something wonderfully grand in the hurried march of events towards the conclusion. As disasters hem her round, Cleopatra gathers up her faculties to meet them, not with the calm fortitude of a great soul, but the haughty, tameless spirit of a wilful woman, unused to reverse or contradiction.

Her speech, after Antony has expired in her arms, I have always regarded as one of the most wonderful in Shakspeare. Cleopatra is not a woman to grieve silently. The contrast between the violence of her passions and the weakness of her sex, between her regal grandeur and her excess of misery, her impetuous, unavailing struggles with the fearful destiny which has compassed her, and the mixture of wild impatience and pathos in her agony, are really magnificent. She faints on the body of Antony, and is recalled to life by the cries of her women:

"*Iras.* Royal Egypt—empress!
Cleopatra. No more, but e'en a woman!* and commanded
By such poor passion as the maid that milks,
And does the meanest chares.—It were for me
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods:
To tell them that our world did equal theirs
Till they had stolen our jewel. All 's but naught;

* Cleopatra replies to the first word she hears on recovering her senses, "No more *an empress*, but a mere woman!"

Patience is sottish, and impatience does
Become a dog that 's mad. Then is it sin
To rush into the secret house of death
Ere death dare come to us? How do you, women?
What, what! good cheer! why, how now, Charmian?
My noble girls!—ah, women, women! look,
Our lamp is spent, is out.
We 'll bury him, and then what 's brave, what 's noble,
Let 's do it after the high Roman fashion,
And make death proud to take us."

But although Cleopatra talks of dying "after the high Roman fashion," she fears what she most desires, and cannot perform with simplicity what costs her such an effort. That extreme physical cowardice, which was so strong a trait in her historical character, which led to the defeat of Actium, which made her delay the execution of a fatal resolve till she had "tried conclusions infinite of *easy* ways to die," Shakspeare has rendered with the finest possible effect, and in a manner which heightens instead of diminishing our respect and interest. Timid by nature, she is courageous by the mere force of will, and she lashes herself up with high-sounding words into a kind of false daring. Her lively imagination suggests every incentive which can spur her on to the deed she has resolved, yet trembles to contemplate. She pictures to herself all the degradations which must attend her captivity; and let it be observed, that those which she anticipates are precisely such as a vain, luxurious, and haughty woman would especially dread, and which only true virtue and magnanimity could despise. Cleopatra could have endured the loss of freedom; but to be led in triumph through the streets of Rome is insufferable. She could stoop to Cæsar with dissembling courtesy, and meet duplicity with superior art; but "to be chastised" by the scornful or upbraiding glance of the injured Octavia—"rather a ditch in Egypt!" . . .

The death of Lucretia, of Portia, of Arria, and others

who died "after the high Roman fashion," is sublime according to the Pagan ideas of virtue, and yet none of them so powerfully affect the imagination as the catastrophe of Cleopatra. The idea of this frail, timid, wayward woman, dying with heroism from the mere force of passion and will, takes us by surprise. The Attic elegance of her mind, her poetical imagination, the pride of beauty and royalty predominating to the last, and the sumptuous and picturesque accompaniments with which she surrounds herself in death, carry to its extreme height that effect of contrast which prevails through her life and character. No arts, no invention, could add to the real circumstances of Cleopatra's closing scene. Shakspeare has shown profound judgment and feeling in adhering closely to the classical authorities; and to say that the language and sentiments worthily fill up the outline is the most magnificent praise that can be given. The magical play of fancy and the overpowering fascination of the character are kept up to the last: and when Cleopatra, on applying the asp, silences the lamentations of her women—

> "Peace! peace!
> Dost thou not see my baby at my breast,
> That sucks the nurse to sleep?"—

these few words—the contrast between the tender beauty of the image and the horror of the situation—produce an effect more intensely mournful than all the ranting in the world. The generous devotion of her women adds the moral charm which alone was wanting: and when Octavius hurries in too late to save his victim, and exclaims, when gazing on her,

> "She looks like sleep—
> As she would catch another Antony
> In her strong toil of grace,"

the image of her beauty and her irresistible arts, triumphant even in death, is at once brought before us, and one masterly and comprehensive stroke consummates this most wonderful, most dazzling delineation.

I am not here the apologist of Cleopatra's historical character, nor of such women as resemble her: I am considering her merely as a dramatic portrait of astonishing beauty, spirit, and originality. She has furnished the subject of two Latin, sixteen French, six English, and at least four Italian tragedies;* yet Shakspeare alone has availed himself of all the interest of the story, without falsifying the character. He alone has dared to exhibit the Egyptian queen with all her greatness and all her littleness—all her frailties of temper—all her paltry arts and dissolute passions—yet preserved the dramatic propriety and poetical colouring of the character, and awakened our pity for fallen grandeur, without once beguiling us into sympathy with guilt and error.

[*From Verplanck's "Shakespeare."* †]

Without laying much stress upon any particular theory of the precise date of this splendid historical drama, it is clear that all the testimonies and indications, internal and external, designate it as the production of a poet no longer young, and in the full maturity of mind, sympathizing with the feelings and character of advancing age, and rich in that knowledge of life which nature and genius alone cannot give.

Thus Juliet, Ophelia, Desdemona, Viola, and Portia are all within the natural range of a young poet's power of rep-

* The *Cleopatra* of Jodelle was the first regular French tragedy; the last French tragedy on the same subject was the *Cléopatre* of Marmontel. For the representation of this tragedy, Vaucanson, the celebrated French mechanist, invented an automaton asp, which crawled and hissed to the life—to the great delight of the Parisians. But it appears that neither Vaucanson's asp nor Clairon could save *Cléopatre* from a deserved fate. Of the English tragedies, one was written by the Countess of Pembroke, the sister of Sir Philip Sidney; and is, I believe, the first instance in our language of original dramatic writing by a female.

† *The Illustrated Shakespeare*, edited by G. C. Verplanck (New York, 1847), vol. iii. p. 6 of *A. and C.*

resentation. They are ideas of admirable general nature, varied, refined, adorned by fancy and feeling. But Cleopatra, as she appears in this tragedy, is a character that could not have been thus depicted but from the actual observation of life, or from that reflected knowledge which can be drawn from history and biography. To a modern author, such as Scott, biographical memoirs and literature could supply to a certain degree the want of a living model, even for such a personage as this "wrangling queen—whom every thing becomes"—

> "Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
> Her infinite variety,"

while "vilest things become themselves in her." But there was no such literary assistance accessible to Shakespeare. Plutarch had given the dry outline of the character, with some incidents which, to an ordinary poet, would have suggested nothing more, which in this drama have expanded themselves into scenes of living and speaking truth. But all this, and all the minute finishing of the character, Shakespeare must have collected from his own observation of life, drawing the fragments from various quarters, perhaps from very humble ones, and blending them all in this brilliant historical impersonation of such individual truth, that there are few readers who do not feel, with Mrs. Jameson, that "Shakespeare's Cleopatra produces the same effect on them that is recorded of the real Cleopatra. She dazzles our faculties, perplexes our judgment, and bewitches our fancy; we are conscious of a kind of fascination, against which our moral sense rebels, but from which there is no escape."

Again, the manner in which the poet has exhibited the weakness of a great mind—of a hero past the middle stage of life, when "grey hath mingled with his brown," who is seen bowing his "grizzled head" to the caprices of a wanton who, like himself, begins to be "wrinkled deep in time,"—

I am not here the apologist of Cleopatra's historical character, nor of such women as resemble her: I am considering her merely as a dramatic portrait of astonishing beauty, spirit, and originality. She has furnished the subject of two Latin, sixteen French, six English, and at least four Italian tragedies;* yet Shakspeare alone has availed himself of all the interest of the story, without falsifying the character. He alone has dared to exhibit the Egyptian queen with all her greatness and all her littleness—all her frailties of temper—all her paltry arts and dissolute passions—yet preserved the dramatic propriety and poetical colouring of the character, and awakened our pity for fallen grandeur, without once beguiling us into sympathy with guilt and error.

[*From Verplanck's "Shakespeare."* †]

Without laying much stress upon any particular theory of the precise date of this splendid historical drama, it is clear that all the testimonies and indications, internal and external, designate it as the production of a poet no longer young, and in the full maturity of mind, sympathizing with the feelings and character of advancing age, and rich in that knowledge of life which nature and genius alone cannot give.

Thus Juliet, Ophelia, Desdemona, Viola, and Portia are all within the natural range of a young poet's power of rep-

* The *Cleopatra* of Jodelle was the first regular French tragedy; the last French tragedy on the same subject was the *Cléopatre* of Marmontel. For the representation of this tragedy, Vaucanson, the celebrated French mechanist, invented an automaton asp, which crawled and hissed to the life—to the great delight of the Parisians. But it appears that neither Vaucanson's asp nor Clairon could save *Cléopatre* from a deserved fate. Of the English tragedies, one was written by the Countess of Pembroke, the sister of Sir Philip Sidney; and is, I believe, the first instance in our language of original dramatic writing by a female.

† *The Illustrated Shakespeare*, edited by G. C. Verplanck (New York, 1847), vol. iii. p. 6 of *A. and C.*

resentation. They are ideas of admirable general nature, varied, refined, adorned by fancy and feeling. But Cleopatra, as she appears in this tragedy, is a character that could not have been thus depicted but from the actual observation of life, or from that reflected knowledge which can be drawn from history and biography. To a modern author, such as Scott, biographical memoirs and literature could supply to a certain degree the want of a living model, even for such a personage as this "wrangling queen—whom every thing becomes"—

> "Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
> Her infinite variety,"

while "vilest things become themselves in her." But there was no such literary assistance accessible to Shakespeare. Plutarch had given the dry outline of the character, with some incidents which, to an ordinary poet, would have suggested nothing more, which in this drama have expanded themselves into scenes of living and speaking truth. But all this, and all the minute finishing of the character, Shakespeare must have collected from his own observation of life, drawing the fragments from various quarters, perhaps from very humble ones, and blending them all in this brilliant historical impersonation of such individual truth, that there are few readers who do not feel, with Mrs. Jameson, that "Shakespeare's Cleopatra produces the same effect on them that is recorded of the real Cleopatra. She dazzles our faculties, perplexes our judgment, and bewitches our fancy; we are conscious of a kind of fascination, against which our moral sense rebels, but from which there is no escape."

Again, the manner in which the poet has exhibited the weakness of a great mind—of a hero past the middle stage of life, when "grey hath mingled with his brown," who is seen bowing his "grizzled head" to the caprices of a wanton who, like himself, begins to be "wrinkled deep in time,"—

I am not here the apologist of Cleopatra's historical character, nor of such women as resemble her: I am considering her merely as a dramatic portrait of astonishing beauty, spirit, and originality. She has furnished the subject of two Latin, sixteen French, six English, and at least four Italian tragedies;* yet Shakspeare alone has availed himself of all the interest of the story, without falsifying the character. He alone has dared to exhibit the Egyptian queen with all her greatness and all her littleness—all her frailties of temper—all her paltry arts and dissolute passions—yet preserved the dramatic propriety and poetical colouring of the character, and awakened our pity for fallen grandeur, without once beguiling us into sympathy with guilt and error.

[*From Verplanck's "Shakespeare."*†]

Without laying much stress upon any particular theory of the precise date of this splendid historical drama, it is clear that all the testimonies and indications, internal and external, designate it as the production of a poet no longer young, and in the full maturity of mind, sympathizing with the feelings and character of advancing age, and rich in that knowledge of life which nature and genius alone cannot give.

Thus Juliet, Ophelia, Desdemona, Viola, and Portia are all within the natural range of a young poet's power of rep-

* The *Cleopatra* of Jodelle was the first regular French tragedy; the last French tragedy on the same subject was the *Cléopatre* of Marmontel. For the representation of this tragedy, Vaucanson, the celebrated French mechanist, invented an automaton asp, which crawled and hissed to the life—to the great delight of the Parisians. But it appears that neither Vaucanson's asp nor Clairon could save *Cléopatre* from a deserved fate. Of the English tragedies, one was written by the Countess of Pembroke, the sister of Sir Philip Sidney; and is, I believe, the first instance in our language of original dramatic writing by a female.

† *The Illustrated Shakespeare*, edited by G. C. Verplanck (New York, 1847), vol. iii. p. 6 of *A. and C.*

resentation. They are ideas of admirable general nature, varied, refined, adorned by fancy and feeling. But Cleopatra, as she appears in this tragedy, is a character that could not have been thus depicted but from the actual observation of life, or from that reflected knowledge which can be drawn from history and biography. To a modern author, such as Scott, biographical memoirs and literature could supply to a certain degree the want of a living model, even for such a personage as this "wrangling queen—whom every thing becomes"—

> "Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
> Her infinite variety,"

while "vilest things become themselves in her." But there was no such literary assistance accessible to Shakespeare. Plutarch had given the dry outline of the character, with some incidents which, to an ordinary poet, would have suggested nothing more, which in this drama have expanded themselves into scenes of living and speaking truth. But all this, and all the minute finishing of the character, Shakespeare must have collected from his own observation of life, drawing the fragments from various quarters, perhaps from very humble ones, and blending them all in this brilliant historical impersonation of such individual truth, that there are few readers who do not feel, with Mrs. Jameson, that "Shakespeare's Cleopatra produces the same effect on them that is recorded of the real Cleopatra. She dazzles our faculties, perplexes our judgment, and bewitches our fancy; we are conscious of a kind of fascination, against which our moral sense rebels, but from which there is no escape."

Again, the manner in which the poet has exhibited the weakness of a great mind—of a hero past the middle stage of life, when "grey hath mingled with his brown," who is seen bowing his "grizzled head" to the caprices of a wanton who, like himself, begins to be "wrinkled deep in time,"—

Harvard College
Library

THE GIFT OF
Edgar Huidekoper Wells
Class of 1897

TRANSFERRED
FROM THE
CHILD MEMORIAL LI

fold a cuckold! Good Isis, hear me this prayer, though thou deny me a matter of more weight; good Isis, I beseech thee! 64

Iras. Amen. Dear goddess, hear that prayer of the people! for, as it is a heart-breaking to see a handsome man loose-wived, so it is a deadly sorrow to behold a foul knave uncuckolded; therefore, dear Isis, keep decorum, and fortune him accordingly!

Charmian. Amen. 70

Alexas. Lo, now, if it lay in their hands to make me a cuckold, they 'd do 't!

Enobarbus. Hush! here comes Antony.

Charmian. Not he; the queen.

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Cleopatra. Saw you my lord?

Enobarbus. No, lady.

Cleopatra. Was he not here?

Charmian. No, madam.

Cleopatra. He was dispos'd to mirth; but on the sudden
A Roman thought hath struck him.—Enobarbus!

Enobarbus. Madam?

Cleopatra. Seek him, and bring him hither.—Where 's Alexas?

Alexas. Here, at your service.—My lord approaches. 80

Cleopatra. We will not look upon him; go with us.

[*Exeunt.*

Enter ANTONY *with a* Messenger *and* Attendants.

Messenger. Fulvia thy wife first came into the field.

Antony. Against my brother Lucius?

Messenger. Ay;
But soon that war had end, and the time's state
Made friends of them, jointing their force 'gainst Cæsar,
Whose better issue in the war, from Italy
Upon the first encounter drave them.

Antony. Well, what worst?
Messenger. The nature of bad news infects the teller.
Antony. When it concerns the fool or coward.—On! 90
Things that are past are done with me.—'T is thus:
Who tells me true, though in his tale lie death,
I hear him as he flatter'd.
Messenger. Labienus—
This is stiff news—hath, with his Parthian force,
Extended Asia from Euphrates,
His conquering banner shook from Syria
To Lydia and to Ionia;
Whilst—
Antony. Antony, thou wouldst say,—
Messenger. O, my lord!
Antony. Speak to me home, mince not the general tongue:
Name Cleopatra as she is call'd in Rome; 100
Rail thou in Fulvia's phrase, and taunt my faults
With such full license as both truth and malice
Have power to utter. O, then we bring forth weeds
When our quick minds lie still; and our ills told us
Is as our earing. Fare thee well awhile.
Messenger. At your noble pleasure. [*Exit.*
Antony. From Sicyon, ho, the news! Speak there!
1 *Attendant.* The man from Sicyon,—is there such an one?
2 *Attendant.* He stays upon your will.
Antony. Let him appear.—
These strong Egyptian fetters I must break, 110
Or lose myself in dotage.

Enter another Messenger.

What are you?
2 *Messenger.* Fulvia thy wife is dead.
Antony. Where died she?
2 *Messenger.* In Sicyon;

Her length of sickness, with what else more serious
Importeth thee to know, this bears. [*Gives a letter.*
Antony. Forbear me.—
[*Exit* 2 *Messenger.*
There 's a great spirit gone! Thus did I desire it.
What our contempt doth often hurl from us,
We wish it ours again; the present pleasure,
By revolution lowering, does become
The opposite of itself. She 's good, being gone; 120
The hand could pluck her back that shov'd her on.
I must from this enchanting queen break off;
Ten thousand harms, more than the ills I know,
My idleness doth hatch.—Ho! Enobarbus!

Re-enter ENOBARBUS.

Enobarbus. What 's your pleasure, sir?

Antony. I must with haste from hence.

Enobarbus. Why, then, we kill all our women. We see how mortal an unkindness is to them; if they suffer our departure, death 's the word.

Antony. I must be gone. 130

Enobarbus. Under a compelling occasion, let women die: it were pity to cast them away for nothing; though, between them and a great cause, they should be esteemed nothing. Cleopatra, catching but the least noise of this, dies instantly; I have seen her die twenty times upon far poorer moment. I do think there is mettle in death, which commits some loving act upon her, she hath such a celerity in dying.

Antony. She is cunning past man's thought. 138

Enobarbus. Alack, sir, no; her passions are made of nothing but the finest part of pure love. We cannot call her winds and waters sighs and tears; they are greater storms and tempests than almanacs can report. This cannot be cunning in her; if it be, she makes a shower of rain as well as Jove.

Antony. Would I had never seen her!

Enobarbus. O, sir, you had then left unseen a wonderful piece of work, which not to have been blest withal would have discredited your travel.

Antony. Fulvia is dead.

Enobarbus. Sir? 150

Antony. Fulvia is dead.

Enobarbus. Fulvia!

Antony. Dead.

Enobarbus. Why, sir, give the gods a thankful sacrifice. When it pleaseth their deities to take the wife of a man from him, it shows to man the tailors of the earth; comforting therein, that when old robes are worn out, there are members to make new. If there were no more women but Fulvia, then had you indeed a cut, and the case to be lamented. This grief is crowned with consolation; your old smock brings forth a new petticoat;—and indeed the tears live in an onion that should water this sorrow. 162

Antony. The business she hath broached in the state
Cannot endure my absence.

Enobarbus. And the business you have broached here cannot be without you; especially that of Cleopatra's, which wholly depends on your abode.

Antony. No more light answers. Let our officers
Have notice what we purpose. I shall break
The cause of our expedience to the queen, 170
And get her leave to part; for not alone
The death of Fulvia, with more urgent touches,
Do strongly speak to us, but the letters too
Of many our contriving friends in Rome
Petition us at home. Sextus Pompeius
Hath given the dare to Cæsar, and commands
The empire of the sea: our slippery people,
Whose love is never link'd to the deserver
Till his deserts are past, begin to throw

Pompey the Great and all his dignities 180
Upon his son; who, high in name and power,
Higher than both in blood and life, stands up
For the main soldier; whose quality, going on,
The sides o' the world may danger. Much is breeding,
Which, like the courser's hair, hath yet but life,
And not a serpent's poison. Say, our pleasure,
To such whose place is under us, requires
Our quick remove from hence.

Enobarbus. I shall do 't. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *The Same. Another Room.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* ALEXAS.

Cleopatra. Where is he?

Charmian. I did not see him since.

Cleopatra. See where he is, who 's with him, what he does;
I did not send you.—If you find him sad,
Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report
That I am sudden sick: quick, and return. [*Exit Alexas.*

Charmian. Madam, methinks, if you did love him dearly,
You do not hold the method to enforce
The like from him.

Cleopatra. What should I do, I do not?

Charmian. In each thing give him way, cross him in nothing. 9

Cleopatra. Thou teachest like a fool,—the way to lose him.

Charmian. Tempt him not so too far; I wish, forbear:
In time we hate that which we often fear.
But here comes Antony.

Enter ANTONY.

Cleopatra. I am sick and sullen.

Antony. I am sorry to give breathing to my purpose,—

Cleopatra. Help me away, dear Charmian, I shall fall;

It cannot be thus long, the sides of nature
Will not sustain it.

Antony. Now, my dearest queen,—

Cleopatra. Pray you, stand farther from me.

Antony. What 's the matter?

Cleopatra. I know, by that same eye, there 's some good news.
What says the married woman?—You may go; 20
Would she had never given you leave to come!
Let her not say 't is I that keep you here;
I have no power upon you, hers you are.

Antony. The gods best know—

Cleopatra. O, never was there queen
So mightily betray'd! yet at the first
I saw the treasons planted.

Antony. Cleopatra,—

Cleopatra. Why should I think you can be mine and true,
Though you in swearing shake the throned gods,
Who have been false to Fulvia? Riotous madness,
To be entangled with those mouth-made vows, 30
Which break themselves in swearing!

Antony. Most sweet queen,—

Cleopatra. Nay, pray you, seek no colour for your going,
But bid farewell, and go. When you sued staying,
Then was the time for words: no going then;
Eternity was in our lips and eyes,
Bliss in our brows' bent, none our parts so poor
But was a race of heaven: they are so still,
Or thou, the greatest soldier of the world,
Art turn'd the greatest liar.

Antony. How now, lady!

Cleopatra. I would I had thy inches; thou shouldst know
There were a heart in Egypt.

Antony. Hear me, queen. 41
The strong necessity of time commands

Our services awhile, but my full heart
Remains in use with you. Our Italy
Shines o'er with civil swords; Sextus Pompeius
Makes his approaches to the port of Rome:
Equality of two domestic powers
Breed scrupulous faction. The hated, grown to strength,
Are newly grown to love: the condemn'd Pompey,
Rich in his father's honour, creeps apace 50
Into the hearts of such as have not thriv'd
Upon the present state, whose numbers threaten;
And quietness, grown sick of rest, would purge
By any desperate change. My more particular,
And that which most with you should safe my going,
Is Fulvia's death.

Cleopatra. Though age from folly could not give me freedom,
It does from childishness.—Can Fulvia die?

Antony. She 's dead, my queen.
Look here, and at thy sovereign leisure read 60
The garboils she awak'd; at the last, best,
See when and where she died.

Cleopatra. O most false love!
Where be the sacred vials thou shouldst fill
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,
In Fulvia's death, how mine receiv'd shall be.

Antony. Quarrel no more, but be prepar'd to know
The purposes I bear, which are, or cease,
As you shall give the advice. By the fire
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence
Thy soldier, servant, making peace or war 70
As thou affect'st.

Cleopatra. Cut my lace, Charmian, come.—
But let it be.—I am quickly ill,—and well,
So Antony loves.

Antony. My precious queen, forbear;

And give true evidence to his love, which stands
An honourable trial.

Cleopatra. So Fulvia told me.
I prithee, turn aside and weep for her;
Then bid adieu to me, and say the tears
Belong to Egypt: good now, play one scene
Of excellent dissembling, and let it look
Like perfect honour.

Antony. You 'll heat my blood; no more. 80

Cleopatra. You can do better yet; but this is meetly.

Antony. Now, by my sword,—

Cleopatra. And target.—Still he mends.
But this is not the best. Look, prithee, Charmian,
How this Herculean Roman does become
The carriage of his chafe.

Antony. I 'll leave you, lady.

Cleopatra. Courteous lord, one word.
Sir, you and I must part,—but that 's not it;
Sir, you and I have lov'd,—but there 's not it;
That you know well: something it is I would,—
O, my oblivion is a very Antony, 90
And I am all forgotten.

Antony. But that your royalty
Holds idleness your subject, I should take you
For idleness itself.

Cleopatra. 'T is sweating labour
To bear such idleness so near the heart
As Cleopatra this. But, sir, forgive me,
Since my becomings kill me when they do not
Eye well to you. Your honour calls you hence;
Therefore be deaf to my unpitied folly,
And all the gods go with you! Upon your sword
Sit laurel victory! and smooth success 100
Be strew'd before your feet!

Antony. Let us go. Come;

Our separation so abides and flies,
That thou, residing here, go'st yet with me,
And I, hence fleeting, here remain with thee.
Away! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *Rome. Cæsar's House.*

Enter OCTAVIUS CÆSAR, *reading a letter*, LEPIDUS, *and their train.*

Cæsar. You may see, Lepidus, and henceforth know,
It is not Cæsar's natural vice to hate
Our great competitor. From Alexandria
This is the news: he fishes, drinks, and wastes
The lamps of night in revel; is not more manlike
Than Cleopatra, nor the queen of Ptolemy
More womanly than he; hardly gave audience, or
Vouchsaf'd to think he had partners: you shall find there
A man who is the abstract of all faults
That all men follow.
Lepidus. I must not think there are 10
Evils enow to darken all his goodness.
His faults in him seem as the spots of heaven,
More fiery by night's blackness, hereditary
Rather than purchas'd, what he cannot change
Than what he chooses.
Cæsar. You are too indulgent. Let us grant it is not
Amiss to tumble on the bed of Ptolemy,
To give a kingdom for a mirth, to sit
And keep the turn of tippling with a slave,
To reel the streets at noon and stand the buffet 20
With knaves that smell of sweat; say this becomes him,—
As his composure must be rare indeed
Whom these things cannot blemish,—yet must Antony
No way excuse his soils, when we do bear
So great weight in his lightness. If he fill'd

His vacancy with his voluptuousness,
Full surfeits and the dryness of his bones
Call on him for 't; but to confound such time
That drums him from his sport, and speaks as loud
As his own state and ours,—'t is to be chid 30
As we rate boys, who, being mature in knowledge,
Pawn their experience to their present pleasure,
And so rebel to judgment.

Enter a Messenger.

Lepidus. Here 's more news.

Messenger. Thy biddings have been done; and every hour,
Most noble Cæsar, shalt thou have report
How 't is abroad. Pompey is strong at sea,
And it appears he is belov'd of those
That only have fear'd Cæsar; to the ports
The discontents repair, and men's reports
Give him much wrong'd.

Cæsar. I should have known no less. 40
It hath been taught us from the primal state,
That he which is was wish'd until he were;
And the ebb'd man, ne'er lov'd till ne'er worth love,
Comes dear'd by being lack'd. This common body,
Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream,
Goes to and back, lackeying the varying tide,
To rot itself with motion.

Messenger. Cæsar, I bring thee word,
Menecrates and Menas, famous pirates,
Make the sea serve them, which they ear and wound
With keels of every kind: many hot inroads 50
They make in Italy; the borders maritime
Lack blood to think on 't, and flush youth revolt.
No vessel can peep forth, but 't is as soon
Taken as seen; for Pompey's name strikes more
Than could his war resisted.

Cæsar. Antony,
Leave thy lascivious wassails. When thou once
Wast beaten from Modena, where thou slew'st
Hirtius and Pansa, consuls, at thy heel
Did famine follow, whom thou fought'st against,
Though daintily brought up, with patience more 60
Than savages could suffer: thou didst drink
The stale of horses and the gilded puddle
Which beasts would cough at; thy palate then did deign
The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;
Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,
The barks of trees thou browsedst; on the Alps
It is reported thou didst eat strange flesh,
Which some did die to look on: and all this—
It wounds thine honour that I speak it now—
Was borne so like a soldier that thy cheek 70
So much as lank'd not.
Lepidus. 'T is pity of him.
Cæsar. Let his shames quickly
Drive him to Rome. 'T is time we twain
Did show ourselves i' the field; and to that end
Assemble we immediate council: Pompey
Thrives in our idleness.
Lepidus. To-morrow, Cæsar,
I shall be furnish'd to inform you rightly
Both what by sea and land I can be able
To front this present time.
Cæsar. Till which encounter,
It is my business too. Farewell. 80
Lepidus. Farewell, my lord. What you shall know meantime
Of stirs abroad, I shall beseech you, sir,
To let me be partaker.
Cæsar. Doubt not, sir;
I knew it for my bond. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* MARDIAN,

Cleopatra. Charmian!
Charmian. Madam?
Cleopatra. Ha, ha!—
Give me to drink mandragora.
Charmian. Why, madam?
Cleopatra. That I might sleep out this great gap of time
My Antony is away.
Charmian. You think of him too much.
Cleopatra. O, 't is treason!
Charmian. Madam, I trust, not so.
Cleopatra. Thou, eunuch Mardian!
Mardian. What 's your highness' pleasure?
Cleopatra. Not now to hear thee sing.—O Charmian,
Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he, or sits he? 10
Or does he walk? or is he on his horse?
O happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!
Do bravely, horse! for wot'st thou whom thou mov'st?
The demi-Atlas of this earth, the arm
And burgonet of men.—He 's speaking now,
Or murmuring 'Where 's my serpent of old Nile?'
For so he calls me; now I feed myself
With most delicious poison.—Think on me,
That am with Phœbus' amorous pinches black,
And wrinkled deep in time? Broad-fronted Cæsar, 20
When thou wast here above the ground, I was
A morsel for a monarch; and great Pompey
Would stand and make his eyes grow in my brow:
There would he anchor his aspect and die
With looking on his life.

Enter ALEXAS.

Alexas. Sovereign of Egypt, hail!
Cleopatra. How much unlike art thou Mark Antony!
Yet, coming from him, that great medicine hath
With his tinct gilded thee.—
How goes it with my brave Mark Antony?
Alexas. Last thing he did, dear queen, 30
He kiss'd—the last of many doubled kisses—
This orient pearl. His speech sticks in my heart.
Cleopatra. Mine ear must pluck it thence.
Alexas. 'Good friend,' quoth he,
'Say, the firm Roman to great Egypt sends
This treasure of an oyster; at whose foot,
To mend the petty present, I will piece
Her opulent throne with kingdoms: all the east,
Say thou, shall call her mistress.' So he nodded,
And soberly did mount an arm-gaunt steed,
Who neigh'd so high, that what I would have spoke 40
Was beastly dumb'd by him.
Cleopatra. What, was he sad or merry?
Alexas. Like to the time o' the year between the extremes
Of hot and cold, he was nor sad nor merry.
Cleopatra. O well-divided disposition! Note him,
Note him, good Charmian, 't is the man, but note him:
He was not sad, for he would shine on those
That make their looks by his; he was not merry,
Which seem'd to tell them his remembrance lay
In Egypt with his joy; but between both.
O heavenly mingle!—Be'st thou sad or merry, 50
The violence of either thee becomes,
So does it no man else.—Met'st thou my posts?
Alexas. Ay, madam, twenty several messengers.
Why do you send so thick?
Cleopatra. Who 's born that day

When I forget to send to Antony,
Shall die a beggar.—Ink and paper, Charmian.—
Welcome, my good Alexas.—Did I, Charmian,
Ever love Cæsar so?

Charmian. O that brave Cæsar!

Cleopatra. Be chok'd with such another emphasis!
Say, the brave Antony.

Charmian. The valiant Cæsar! 60

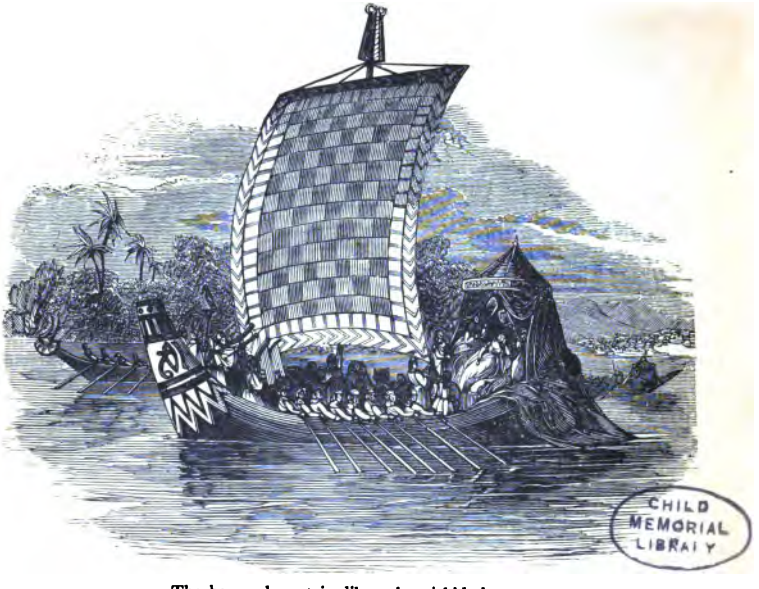
Cleopatra. By Isis, I will give thee bloody teeth,
If thou with Cæsar paragon again
My man of men.

Charmian. By your most gracious pardon,
I sing but after you.

Cleopatra. My salad days,
When I was green in judgment,—cold in blood,
To say as I said then!—But, come, away;
Get me ink and paper.
He shall have every day a several greeting,
Or I 'll unpeople Egypt. [*Exeunt.*

OSTIA AT THE PRESENT DAY.

the port of Rome (i. 3. 46).


CHILD
MEMORIAL
LIBRARY

The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,
Burn'd on the water (ii. 2. 192).

ACT II.

SCENE I. *Messina. Pompey's House.*

Enter POMPEY, MENECRATES, *and* MENAS, *in warlike manner.*

Pompey. If the great gods be just, they shall assist
The deeds of justest men.
Menecrates. Know, worthy Pompey,
That what they do delay, they not deny.
Pompey. Whiles we are suitors to their throne, decays
The thing we sue for.
Menecrates. We, ignorant of ourselves,
Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers

Deny us for our good; so find we profit
By losing of our prayers.
Pompey. I shall do well:
The people love me, and the sea is mine;
My powers are crescent, and my auguring hope 10
Says it will come to the full. Mark Antony
In Egypt sits at dinner, and will make
No wars without doors; Cæsar gets money where
He loses hearts; Lepidus flatters both,
Of both is flatter'd, but he neither loves,
Nor either cares for him.
Menas. Cæsar and Lepidus
Are in the field; a mighty strength they carry.
Pompey. Where have you this? 't is false.
Menas. From Silvius, sir.
Pompey. He dreams; I know they are in Rome together,
Looking for Antony. But all the charms of love, 20
Salt Cleopatra, soften thy wan'd lip!
Let witchcraft join with beauty, lust with both!
Tie up the libertine in a field of feasts.
Keep his brain fuming! Epicurean cooks
Sharpen with cloyless sauce his appetite,
That sleep and feeding may prorogue his honour
Even till a Lethe'd dulness!—

Enter VARRIUS.

How now, Varrius!
Varrius. This is most certain that I shall deliver:
Mark Antony is every hour in Rome
Expected; since he went from Egypt 't is 30
A space for further travel.
Pompey. I could have given less matter
A better ear.—Menas, I did not think
This amorous surfeiter would have donn'd his helm
For such a petty war; his soldiership

Is twice the other twain. But let us rear
The higher our opinion, that our stirring
Can from the lap of Egypt's widow pluck
The ne'er-lust-wearied Antony.

Menas. I cannot hope
Cæsar and Antony shall well greet together.
His wife that 's dead did trespasses to Cæsar; 40
His brother warr'd upon him; although, I think,
Not mov'd by Antony.

Pompey. I know not, Menas,
How lesser enmities may give way to greater.
Were 't not that we stand up against them all,
'T were pregnant they should square between themselves,
For they have entertained cause enough
To draw their swords; but how the fear of us
May cement their divisions and bind up
The petty difference, we yet not know.
Be 't as our gods will have 't! It only stands 50
Our lives upon to use our strongest hands.
Come, Menas. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Rome. The House of Lepidus.*

Enter ENOBARBUS *and* LEPIDUS.

Lepidus. Good Enobarbus, 't is a worthy deed,
And shall become you well, to entreat your captain
To soft and gentle speech.

Enobarbus. I shall entreat him
To answer like himself; if Cæsar move him,
Let Antony look over Cæsar's head
And speak as loud as Mars. By Jupiter,
Were I the wearer of Antonius' beard,
I would not shave 't to-day.

Lepidus. 'T is not a time
For private stomaching.

Enobarbus. Every time
Serves for the matter that is then born in 't. 10
Lepidus. But small to greater matters must give way.
Enobarbus. Not if the small come first.
Lepidus. Your speech is passion;
But, pray you, stir no embers up. Here comes
The noble Antony.

Enter ANTONY *and* VENTIDIUS.

Enobarbus. And yonder, Cæsar.

Enter CÆSAR, MÆCENAS, *and* AGRIPPA.

Antony. If we compose well here, to Parthia:
Hark, Ventidius.
Cæsar. I do not know,
Mæcenas; ask Agrippa.
Lepidus. Noble friends,
That which combin'd us was most great, and let not
A leaner action rend us. What 's amiss,
May it be gently heard; when we debate 20
Our trivial difference loud, we do commit
Murther in healing wounds. Then, noble partners,
The rather for I earnestly beseech,
Touch you the sourest points with sweetest terms,
Nor curstness grow to the matter.
Antony. 'T is spoken well.
Were we before our armies, and to fight,
I should do thus. [*Flourish.*
Cæsar. Welcome to Rome.
Antony. Thank you.
Cæsar. Sit.
Antony. Sit, sir.
Cæsar. Nay, then—
Antony. I learn, you take things ill which are not so,
Or being, concern you not.

Cæsar. I must be laugh'd at, 30
If, or for nothing or a little, I
Should say myself offended, and with you
Chiefly i' the world; more laugh'd at, that I should
Once name you derogately, when to sound your name
It not concern'd me.

Antony. My being in Egypt, Cæsar,
What was 't to you?

Cæsar. No more than my residing here at Rome
Might be to you in Egypt; yet, if you there
Did practise on my state, your being in Egypt
Might be my question.

Antony. How intend you, practis'd? 40

Cæsar. You may be pleas'd to catch at mine intent
By what did here befall me. Your wife and brother
Made wars upon me; and their contestation
Was theme for you, you were the word of war.

Antony. You do mistake your business; my brother never
Did urge me in his act. I did inquire it,
And have my learning from some true reports,
That drew their swords with you. Did he not rather
Discredit my authority with yours,
And make the wars alike against my stomach, 50
Having alike your cause? Of this my letters
Before did satisfy you. If you 'll patch a quarrel,
As matter whole you have not to make it with,
It must not be with this.

Cæsar. You praise yourself
By laying defects of judgment to me, but
You patch'd up your excuses.

Antony. Not so, not so;
I know you could not lack, I am certain on 't,
Very necessity of this thought, that I,
Your partner in the cause 'gainst which he fought,
Could not with graceful eyes attend those wars 60

Which fronted mine own peace. As for my wife,
I would you had her spirit in such another;
The third o' the world is yours, which with a snaffle
You may pace easy, but not such a wife.

Enobarbus. Would we had all such wives, that the men might go to wars with the women!

Antony. So much uncurbable, her garboils, Cæsar,
Made out of her impatience, which not wanted
Shrewdness of policy too, I grieving grant
Did you too much disquiet; for that, you must 70
But say I could not help it.

Cæsar. I wrote to you
When rioting in Alexandria; you
Did pocket up my letters, and with taunts
Did gibe my missive out of audience.

Antony. Sir,
He fell upon me ere admitted: then
Three kings I had newly feasted, and did want
Of what I was i' the morning; but next day
I told him of myself, which was as much
As to have ask'd him pardon. Let this fellow
Be nothing of our strife; if we contend, 80
Out of our question wipe him.

Cæsar. You have broken
The article of your oath, which you shall never
Have tongue to charge me with.

Lepidus. Soft, Cæsar!

Antony. No,
Lepidus, let him speak;
The honour is sacred which he talks on now,
Supposing that I lack'd it. But, on, Cæsar;
The article of my oath.

Cæsar. To lend me arms and aid when I requir'd them;
The which you both denied.

Antony. Neglected rather,

And then when poison'd hours had bound me up 90
From mine own knowledge. As nearly as I may,
I 'll play the penitent to you; but mine honesty
Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power
Work without it. Truth is, that Fulvia,
To have me out of Egypt, made wars here;
For which myself, the ignorant motive, do
So far ask pardon as befits mine honour
To stoop in such a case.

Lepidus. 'T is noble spoken.

Mæcenas. If it might please you, to enforce no further
The griefs between ye; to forget them quite 100
Were to remember that the present need
Speaks to atone you.

Lepidus. Worthily spoken, Mæcenas.

Enobarbus. Or, if you borrow one another's love for the instant, you may, when you hear no more words of Pompey, return it again; you shall have time to wrangle in when you have nothing else to do.

Antony. Thou art a soldier only; speak no more.

Enobarbus. That truth should be silent I had almost forgot.

Antony. You wrong this presence; therefore speak no more.

Enobarbus. Go to, then; your considerate stone. 110

Cæsar. I do not much dislike the matter, but
The manner of his speech; for 't cannot be
We shall remain in friendship, our conditions
So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew
What hoop should hold us stanch, from edge to edge
O' the world I would pursue it.

Agrippa. Give me leave, Cæsar,—

Cæsar. Speak, Agrippa.

Agrippa. Thou hast a sister by the mother's side,
Admir'd Octavia; great Mark Antony
Is now a widower.

Cæsar. Say not so, Agrippa; 120
If Cleopatra heard you, your reproof
Were well deserv'd of rashness.

Antony. I am not married, Cæsar; let me hear Agrippa further speak.

Agrippa. To hold you in perpetual amity,
To make you brothers, and to knit your hearts
With an unslipping knot, take Antony
Octavia to his wife; whose beauty claims
No worse a husband than the best of men,
Whose virtue and whose general graces speak 130
That which none else can utter. By this marriage,
All little jealousies which now seem great,
And all great fears which now import their dangers,
Would then be nothing; truths would be tales,
Where now half tales be truths; her love to both
Would each to other and all loves to both
Draw after her. Pardon what I have spoke,
For 't is a studied, not a present thought,
By duty ruminated.

Antony. Will Cæsar speak?

Cæsar. Not till he hears how Antony is touch'd 140
With what is spoke already.

Antony. What power is in Agrippa,
If I would say, 'Agrippa, be it so,'
To make this good?

Cæsar. The power of Cæsar, and
His power unto Octavia.

Antony. May I never
To this good purpose, that so fairly shows,
Dream of impediment!—Let me have thy hand:
Further this act of grace, and from this hour
The heart of brothers govern in our loves
And sway our great designs!

Cæsar. There is my hand.

A sister I bequeath you, whom no brother 150
Did ever love so dearly; let her live
To join our kingdoms and our hearts, and never
Fly off our loves again!

Lepidus. Happily, amen!

Antony. I did not think to draw my sword 'gainst Pompey,
For he hath laid strange courtesies and great
Of late upon me. I must thank him only,
Lest my remembrance suffer ill report;
At heel of that, defy him.

Lepidus. Time calls upon 's;
Of us must Pompey presently be sought,
Or else he seeks out us.

Antony. Where lies he? 160

Cæsar. About the Mount Misenum.

Antony. What is his strength by land?

Cæsar. Great and increasing; but by sea
He is an absolute master.

Antony. So is the fame.
Would we had spoke together! Haste we for it;
Yet, ere we put ourselves in arms, dispatch we
The business we have talk'd of.

Cæsar. With most gladness;
And do invite you to my sister's view,
Whither straight I 'll lead you.

Antony. Let us, Lepidus,
Not lack your company.

Lepidus. Noble Antony, 170
Not sickness should detain me.

[*Flourish. Exeunt Cæsar, Antony, and Lepidus.*

Mæcenas. Welcome from Egypt, sir.

Enobarbus. Half the heart of Cæsar, worthy Mæcenas!—
My honourable friend, Agrippa!

Agrippa. Good Enobarbus!

Mæcenas. We have cause to be glad that matters are so well digested. You stay'd well by 't in Egypt.

Enobarbus. Ay, sir; we did sleep day out of countenance, and made the night light with drinking.

Mæcenas. Eight wild boars roasted whole at a breakfast, and but twelve persons there; is this true? 181

Enobarbus. This was but as a fly by an eagle; we had much more monstrous matter of feast, which worthily deserved noting.

Mæcenas. She 's a most triumphant lady, if report be square to her.

Enobarbus. When she first met Mark Antony, she pursed up his heart, upon the river of Cydnus.

Agrippa. There she appeared indeed, or my reporter devised well for her. 190

Enobarbus. I will tell you.
The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,
Burn'd on the water; the poop was beaten gold;
Purple the sails, and so perfumed that
The winds were love-sick with them; the oars were silver,
Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made
The water which they beat to follow faster,
As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,
It beggar'd all description: she did lie
In her pavilion—cloth-of-gold of tissue— 200
O'erpicturing that Venus where we see
The fancy outwork nature; on each side her
Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids,
With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem
To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,
And what they undid did.

Agrippa. O, rare for Antony!

Enobarbus. Her gentlewomen, like the Nereides,
So many mermaids, tended her i' the eyes,
And made their bends adornings; at the helm
A seeming mermaid steers; the silken tackle 210
Swell with the touches of those flower-soft hands,

That yarely frame the office. From the barge
A strange invisible perfume hits the sense
Of the adjacent wharfs. The city cast
Her people out upon her, and Antony,
Enthron'd i' the market-place, did sit alone,
Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy,
Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too
And made a gap in nature.

Agrippa. Rare Egyptian!

Enobarbus. Upon her landing, Antony sent to her, 220
Invited her to supper; she replied,
It should be better he became her guest,
Which she entreated. Our courteous Antony,
Whom ne'er the word of 'No' woman heard speak,
Being barber'd ten times o'er, goes to the feast,
And for his ordinary pays his heart
For what his eyes eat only.

Agrippa. Royal wench!
She made great Cæsar lay his sword to bed.

Enobarbus. I saw her once
Hop forty paces through the public street; 230
And having lost her breath, she spoke, and panted,
That she did make defect perfection,
And, breathless, power breathe forth.

Mæcenas. Now Antony must leave her utterly.

Enobarbus. Never; he will not.
Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale
Her infinite variety: other women cloy
The appetites they feed, but she makes hungry
Where most she satisfies; for vilest things
Become themselves in her, that the holy priests 240
Bless her when she is riggish.

Mæcenas. If beauty, wisdom, modesty, can settle
The heart of Antony, Octavia is
A blessed lottery to him.

Agrippa. Let us go.—
Good Enobarbus, make yourself my guest
Whilst you abide here.
Enobarbus. Humbly, sir, I thank you. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *The Same. Cæsar's House.*

Enter ANTONY, CÆSAR, OCTAVIA *between them, and* Attendants.

Antony. The world and my great office will sometimes
Divide me from your bosom.
Octavia. All which time
Before the gods my knee shall bow my prayers
To them for you.
Antony. Good night, sir.—My Octavia,
Read not my blemishes in the world's report;
I have not kept my square, but that to come
Shall all be done by the rule. Good night, dear lady.—
Good night, sir.
Cæsar. Good night. [*Exeunt Cæsar and Octavia.*

Enter Soothsayer.

Antony. Now! sirrah; you do wish yourself in Egypt? 10
Soothsayer. Would I had never come from thence, nor you thither!
Antony. If you can, your reason?
Soothsayer. I see it in my motion, have it not in my tongue; but yet hie you to Egypt again.
Antony. Say to me, whose fortunes shall rise higher, Cæsar's or mine?
Soothsayer. Cæsar's.
Therefore, O Antony, stay not by his side.
Thy demon, that thy spirit which keeps thee, is 20
Noble, courageous, high, unmatchable,
Where Cæsar's is not; but near him thy angel

Becomes a fear, as being o'erpower'd: therefore
Make space enough between you.

Antony. Speak this no more.

Soothsayer. To none but thee; no more but when to thee.
If thou dost play with him at any game,
Thou art sure to lose; and, of that natural luck,
He beats thee 'gainst the odds: thy lustre thickens
When he shines by. I say again, thy spirit
Is all afraid to govern thee near him, 30
But, he away, 't is noble.

Antony. Get thee gone;
Say to Ventidius I would speak with him.—

[*Exit Soothsayer.*

He shall to Parthia.—Be it art or hap,
He hath spoken true; the very dice obey him,
And in our sports my better cunning faints
Under his chance. If we draw lots, he speeds;
His cocks do win the battle still of mine,
When it is all to nought; and his quails ever
Beat mine, inhoop'd, at odds. I will to Egypt; 40
And, though I make this marriage for my peace,
I' the east my pleasure lies.—

Enter VENTIDIUS.

O, come, Ventidius,
You must to Parthia: your commission 's ready;
Follow me, and receive 't. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *The Same. A Street.*

Enter LEPIDUS, MÆCENAS, *and* AGRIPPA.

Lepidus. Trouble yourselves no further; pray you, hasten
Your generals after.

Agrippa. Sir, Mark Antony
Will e'en but kiss Octavia, and we 'll follow.

Lepidus. Till I shall see you in your soldier's dress,
Which will become you both, farewell.
Mæcenas. We shall,
As I conceive the journey, be at the Mount
Before you, Lepidus.
Lepidus. Your way is shorter;
My purposes do draw me much about:
You 'll win two days upon me.
Mæcenas. }
Agrippa. } Sir, good success!
Lepidus. Farewell. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* ALEXAS.

Cleopatra. Give me some music; music, moody food
Of us that trade in love.
Attendants. The music, ho!

Enter MARDIAN *the Eunuch.*

Cleopatra. Let it alone; let 's to billiards: come, Charmian.
Charmian. My arm is sore; best play with Mardian.
Cleopatra. As well a woman with an eunuch play'd
As with a woman.—Come, you 'll play with me, sir?
Mardian. As well as I can, madam.
Cleopatra. And when good will is show'd, though 't come too short,
The actor may plead pardon. I 'll none now.—
Give me mine angle; we 'll to the river: there, 10
My music playing far off, I will betray
Tawny-finn'd fishes; my bended hook shall pierce
Their slimy jaws, and, as I draw them up,
I 'll think them every one an Antony,
And say 'Ah, ha! you 're caught.'
Charmian. 'T was merry when

You wager'd on your angling; when your diver
Did hang a salt-fish on his hook, which he
With fervency drew up.
Cleopatra. That time,—O times!—
I laugh'd him out of patience; and that night
I laugh'd him into patience: and next morn, 20
Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed;
Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst
I wore his sword Philippan.—

Enter a Messenger.

O, from Italy!
Ram thou thy fruitful tidings in mine ears,
That long time have been barren.
Messenger. Madam, madam,—
Cleopatra. Antony 's dead!—If thou say so, villain,
Thou kill'st thy mistress; but well and free,
If thou so yield him, there is gold, and here
My bluest veins to kiss, a hand that kings
Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing. 30
Messenger. First, madam, he is well.
Cleopatra. Why, there 's more gold.
But, sirrah, mark, we use
To say the dead are well; bring it to that,
The gold I give thee will I melt and pour
Down thy ill-uttering throat.
Messenger. Good madam, hear me.
Cleopatra. Well, go to, I will;
But there 's no goodness in thy face. If Antony
Be free and healthful,—so tart a favour
To trumpet such good tidings! if not well,
Thou shouldst come like a fury crown'd with snakes, 40
Not like a formal man.
Messenger. Will 't please you hear me?
Cleopatra. I have a mind to strike thee ere thou speak'st;

Yet, if thou say Antony lives, is well,
Or friends with Cæsar, or not captive to him,
I 'll set thee in a shower of gold, and hail
Rich pearls upon thee.

Messenger. Madam, he 's well.

Cleopatra. Well said.

Messenger. And friends with Cæsar.

Cleopatra. Thou 'rt an honest man.

Messenger. Cæsar and he are greater friends than ever.

Cleopatra. Make thee a fortune from me.

Messenger. But yet, madam,—

Cleopatra. I do not like 'but yet,' it does allay 50
The good precedence; fie upon 'but yet!'
'But yet' is as a gaoler to bring forth
Some monstrous malefactor. Prithee, friend,
Pour out the pack of matter to mine ear,
The good and bad together: he 's friends with Cæsar;
In state of health, thou say'st; and thou say'st, free.

Messenger. Free, madam! no; I made no such report:
He 's bound unto Octavia.

Cleopatra. For what good turn?

Messenger. For the best turn i' the bed.

Cleopatra. I am pale, Charmian.

Messenger. Madam, he 's married to Octavia. 60

Cleopatra. The most infectious pestilence upon thee!
[*Strikes him down.*

Messenger. Good madam, patience.

Cleopatra. What say you?—Hence,
[*Strikes him again.*
Horrible villain! or I 'll spurn thine eyes
Like balls before me; I 'll unhair thy head.
[*She hales him up and down.*
Thou shalt be whipp'd with wire, and stew'd in brine,
Smarting in lingering pickle.

Messenger. Gracious madam,
I that do bring the news made not the match.

Cleopatra. Say 't is not so, a province I will give thee,
And make thy fortunes proud; the blow thou hadst
Shall make thy peace for moving me to rage, 70
And I will boot thee with what gift beside
Thy modesty can beg.

Messenger. He 's married, madam.

Cleopatra. Rogue, thou hast liv'd too long.

[*Draws a knife.*

Messenger. Nay, then I'll run.—
What mean you, madam? I have made no fault. [*Exit.*

Charmian. Good madam, keep yourself within yourself;
The man is innocent.

Cleopatra. Some innocents scape not the thunderbolt.—
Melt Egypt into Nile! and kindly creatures
Turn all to serpents!—Call the slave again;
Though I am mad, I will not bite him: call. 80

Charmian. He is afeard to come.

Cleopatra. I will not hurt him.

[*Exit Charmian.*

These hands do lack nobility, that they strike
A meaner than myself, since I myself
Have given myself the cause.—

Re-enter CHARMIAN *and* Messenger.

Come hither, sir.
Though it be honest, it is never good
To bring bad news; give to a gracious message
An host of tongues, but let ill tidings tell
Themselves when they be felt.

Messenger. I have done my duty.

Cleopatra. Is he married?
I cannot hate thee worser than I do, 90
If thou again say yes.

Messenger. He 's married, madam.

Cleopatra. The gods confound thee! dost thou hold there still?

Messenger. Should I lie, madam?
Cleopatra. O, I would thou didst,
So half my Egypt were submerg'd and made
A cistern for scal'd snakes! Go, get thee hence;
Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me
Thou wouldst appear most ugly. He is married?
Messenger. I crave your highness' pardon.
Cleopatra. He is married?
Messenger. Take no offence that I would not offend you;
To punish me for what you make me do 100
Seems much unequal. He 's married to Octavia.
Cleopatra. O, that his fault should make a knave of thee,
That art not what thou 'rt sure of!—Get thee hence:
The merchandise which thou hast brought from Rome
Are all too dear for me; lie they upon thy hand,
And be undone by 'em! [*Exit Messenger.*
Charmian. Good your highness, patience.
Cleopatra. In praising Antony, I have disprais'd Cæsar.
Charmian. Many times, madam.
Cleopatra. I am paid for 't now.
Lead me from hence;
I faint. O Iras! Charmian!—'T is no matter.— 110
Go to the fellow, good Alexas; bid him
Report the feature of Octavia, her years,
Her inclination, let him not leave out
The colour of her hair: bring me word quickly.—
[*Exit Alexas.*
Let him for ever go;—let him not—Charmian,
Though he be painted one way like a Gorgon,
The other way 's a Mars.—Bid you Alexas [*To Mardian.*
Bring me word how tall she is.—Pity me, Charmian,
But do not speak to me.—Lead me to my chamber.
[*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Near Misenum.*

Flourish. Enter POMPEY *and* MENAS *at one side, with drum and trumpet; at another,* CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, ENOBARBUS, MÆCENAS, *with* Soldiers *marching.*

Pompey. Your hostages I have, so have you mine;
And we shall talk before we fight.
Cæsar. Most meet
That first we come to words; and therefore have we
Our written purposes before us sent,
Which if thou hast consider'd, let us know
If 't will tie up thy discontented sword,
And carry back to Sicily much tall youth
That else must perish here.
Pompey. To you all three,
The senators alone of this great world,
Chief factors for the gods, I do not know
Wherefore my father should revengers want,
Having a son and friends; since Julius Cæsar,
Who at Philippi the good Brutus ghosted,
There saw you labouring for him. What was 't
That mov'd pale Cassius to conspire, and what
Made the all-honour'd, honest Roman, Brutus,
With the arm'd rest, courtiers of beauteous freedom,
To drench the Capitol, but that they would
Have one man but a man? And that is it
Hath made me rig my navy, at whose burthen
The anger'd ocean foams; with which I meant
To scourge the ingratitude that despiteful Rome
Cast on my noble father.
Cæsar. Take your time.
Antony. Thou canst not fear us, Pompey, with thy sails;
We 'll speak with thee at sea: at land, thou know'st
How much we do o'ercount thee.

Pompey. At land, indeed,
Thou dost o'ercount me of my father's house;
But since the cuckoo builds not for himself,
Remain in 't as thou mayst.
Lepidus. Be pleas'd to tell us—
For this is from the present—how you take 30
The offers we have sent you.
Cæsar. There 's the point.
Antony. Which do not be entreated to, but weigh
What it is worth embrac'd.
Cæsar. And what may follow,
To try a larger fortune.
Pompey. You have made me offer
Of Sicily, Sardinia; and I must
Rid all the sea of pirates; then, to send
Measures of wheat to Rome: this greed upon,
To part with unhack'd edges, and bear back
Our targes undinted.
Cæsar.
Antony. } That 's our offer.
Lepidus.
Pompey. Know, then,
I came before you here a man prepar'd 40
To take this offer; but Mark Antony
Put me to some impatience.—Though I lose
The praise of it by telling, you must know,
When Cæsar and your brother were at blows,
Your mother came to Sicily and did find
Her welcome friendly.
Antony. I have heard it, Pompey,
And am well studied for a liberal thanks
Which I do owe you.
Pompey. Let me have your hand;
I did not think, sir, to have met you here.
Antony. The beds i' the east are soft; and thanks to you,

That call'd me timelier than my purpose hither, 50
For I have gain'd by 't.
Cæsar. Since I saw you last,
There is a change upon you.
Pompey. Well, I know not
What counts harsh fortune casts upon my face,
But in my bosom shall she never come,
To make my heart her vassal.
Lepidus. Well met here.
Pompey. I hope so, Lepidus.—Thus we are agreed;
I crave our composition may be written,
And seal'd between us.
Cæsar. That 's the next to do.
Pompey. We 'll feast each other ere we part, and let 's 60
Draw lots who shall begin.
Antony. That will I, Pompey.
Pompey. No, Antony, take the lot; but, first
Or last, your fine Egyptian cookery
Shall have the fame. I have heard that Julius Cæsar
Grew fat with feasting there.
Antony. You have heard much.
Pompey. I have fair meanings, sir.
Antony. And fair words to them.
Pompey. Then so much have I heard;
And I have heard, Apollodorus carried—
Enobarbus. No more of that; he did so.
Pompey. What, I pray you?
Enobarbus. A certain queen to Cæsar in a mattress. 70
Pompey. I know thee now; how far'st thou, soldier?
Enobarbus. Well;
And well am like to do, for I perceive
Four feasts are toward.
Pompey. Let me shake thy hand;
I never hated thee. I have seen thee fight,
When I have envied thy behaviour.

Enobarbus. Sir,
I never lov'd you much, but I ha' prais'd ye
When you have well deserv'd ten times as much
As I have said you did.

Pompey. Enjoy thy plainness,
It nothing ill becomes thee.—
Aboard my galley I invite you all. 80
Will you lead, lords?

Cæsar.
Antony. } Show us the way, sir.
Lepidus.

Pompey. Come.

[*Exeunt all but Menas and Enobarbus.*

Menas. [*Aside*] Thy father, Pompey, would ne'er have made this treaty.—You and I have known, sir.

Enobarbus. At sea, I think.

Menas. We have, sir.

Enobarbus. You have done well by water.

Menas. And you by land.

Enobarbus. I will praise any man that will praise me; though it cannot be denied what I have done by land.

Menas. Nor what I have done by water. 90

Enobarbus. Yes, something you can deny for your own safety; you have been a great thief by sea.

Menas. And you by land.

Enobarbus. There I deny my land service. But give me your hand, Menas; if our eyes had authority, here they might take two thieves kissing.

Menas. All men's faces are true, whatsome'er their hands are.

Enobarbus. But there is never a fair woman has a true face.

Menas. No slander; they steal hearts. 100

Enobarbus. We came hither to fight with you.

Menas. For my part, I am sorry it is turned to a drinking. Pompey doth this day laugh away his fortune.

Enobarbus. If he do, sure, he cannot weep 't back again.

Menas. You 've said, sir. We looked not for Mark Antony here; pray you, is he married to Cleopatra?

Enobarbus. Cæsar's sister is called Octavia.

Menas. True, sir; she was the wife of Caius Marcellus.

Enobarbus. But she is now the wife of Marcus Antonius.

Menas. Pray ye, sir? 110

Enobarbus. 'T is true.

Menas. Then is Cæsar and he for ever knit together.

Enobarbus. If I were bound to divine of this unity, I would not prophesy so.

Menas. I think the policy of that purpose made more in the marriage than the love of the parties.

Enobarbus. I think so too; but you shall find, the band that seems to tie their friendship together will be the very strangler of their amity. Octavia is of a holy, cold, and still conversation. 120

Menas. Who would not have his wife so?

Enobarbus. Not he that himself is not so; which is Mark Antony. He will to his Egyptian dish again: then shall the sighs of Octavia blow the fire up in Cæsar; and, as I said before, that which is the strength of their amity shall prove the immediate author of their variance. Antony will use his affection where it is; he married but his occasion here.

Menas. And thus it may be. Come, sir, will you aboard? I have a health for you. 129

Enobarbus. I shall take it, sir; we have used our throats in Egypt.

Menas. Come, let 's away. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII. *On board Pompey's Galley, off Misenum.*

Music plays. Enter two or three Servants *with a banquet.*

1 *Servant.* Here they 'll be, man. Some o' their plants are ill-rooted already; the least wind i' the world will blow them down.

2 *Servant.* Lepidus is high-coloured.

1 *Servant.* They have made him drink alms-drink.

2 *Servant.* As they pinch one another by the disposition, he cries out 'No more;' reconciles them to his entreaty, and himself to the drink.

1 *Servant.* But it raises the greater war between him and his discretion. 10

2 *Servant.* Why, this it is to have a name in great men's fellowship; I had as lief have a reed that will do me no service as a partisan I could not heave.

1 *Servant.* To be called into a huge sphere, and not to be seen to move in 't, are the holes where eyes should be, which pitifully disaster the cheeks.

A sennet sounded. Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POMPEY, AGRIPPA, MÆCENAS, ENOBARBUS, MENAS, *with other Captains.*

Antony. [*To Cæsar*] Thus do they, sir: they take the flow o' the Nile
By certain scales i' the pyramid; they know,
By the height, the lowness, or the mean, if dearth
Or foison follow. The higher Nilus swells, 20
The more it promises; as it ebbs, the seedsman
Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain,
And shortly comes to harvest.

Lepidus. You 've strange serpents there.

Antony. Ay, Lepidus.

Lepidus. Your serpent of Egypt is bred now of your mud by the operation of your sun; so is your crocodile.

Antony. They are so.

Pompey. Sit,—and some wine!—A health to Lepidus!

Lepidus. I am not so well as I should be, but I 'll ne'er out. 31

Enobarbus. Not till you have slept; I fear me you 'll be in till then.

Lepidus. Nay, certainly, I have heard the Ptolemies' pyramises are very goodly things; without contradiction, I have heard that.

Menas. [*Aside to Pompey*] Pompey, a word.

Pompey. [*Aside to Menas*] Say in mine ear: what is 't?

Menas. [*Aside to Pompey*] Forsake thy seat, I do beseech thee, captain,
And hear me speak a word.

Pompey. [*Aside to Menas*] Forbear me till anon.—This wine for Lepidus! 41

Lepidus. What manner o' thing is your crocodile?

Antony. It is shaped, sir, like itself, and it is as broad as it hath breadth; it is just so high as it is, and moves with it own organs; it lives by that which nourisheth it; and, the elements once out of it, it transmigrates.

Lepidus. What colour is it of?

Antony. Of it own colour too.

Lepidus. 'T is a strange serpent.

Antony. 'T is so; and the tears of it are wet. 50

Cæsar. Will this description satisfy him?

Antony. With the health that Pompey gives him, else he is a very epicure.

Pompey. [*Aside to Menas*] Go hang, sir, hang! Tell me of that? away!
Do as I bid you.—Where 's this cup I call'd for?

Menas. [*Aside to Pompey*] If for the sake of merit thou wilt hear me,
Rise from thy stool.

Pompey. [*Aside to Menas*] I think thou 'rt mad. The matter? [*Rises, and walks aside.*

Menas. I have ever held my cap off to thy fortunes.

Pompey. Thou hast serv'd me with much faith. What 's else to say?—
Be jolly, lords.

Antony. These quicksands, Lepidus, 60
Keep off them, for you sink.

Menas. Wilt thou be lord of all the world?
Pompey. What say'st thou?
Menas. Wilt thou be lord of the whole world? That 's twice.
Pompey. How should that be?
Menas. But entertain it,
And, though thou think me poor, I am the man
Will give thee all the world.
Pompey. Hast thou drunk well?
Menas. No, Pompey, I have kept me from the cup.
Thou art, if thou dar'st be, the earthly Jove;
Whate'er the ocean pales, or sky inclips,
Is thine, if thou wilt ha 't.
Pompey. Show me which way. 70
Menas. These three world-sharers, these competitors,
Are in thy vessel; let me cut the cable,
And, when we are put off, fall to their throats:
All there is thine.
Pompey. Ah, this thou shouldst have done,
And not have spoke on 't! In me 't is villany;
In thee 't had been good service. Thou must know,
'T is not my profit that does lead mine honour;
Mine honour, it. Repent that e'er thy tongue
Hath so betray'd thine act; being done unknown,
I should have found it afterwards well done, 80
But must condemn it now. Desist, and drink.
Menas. [*Aside*] For this,
I 'll never follow thy pall'd fortunes more.
Who seeks, and will not take when once 't is offer'd,
Shall never find it more.
Pompey. This health to Lepidus!
Antony. Bear him ashore. I 'll pledge it for him, Pompey.
Enobarbus. Here 's to thee, Menas!
Menas. Enobarbus, welcome!

Pompey. Fill till the cup be hid.

Enobarbus. There 's a strong fellow, Menas.

[*Pointing to the Attendant who carries off Lepidus.*

Menas. Why? 90

Enobarbus. A' bears the third part of the world, man; see'st not?

Menas. The third part, then, is drunk; would it were all,
That it might go on wheels!

Enobarbus. Drink thou; increase the reels.

Menas. Come.

Pompey. This is not yet an Alexandrian feast.

Antony. It ripens towards it.—Strike the vessels, ho!
Here is to Cæsar!

Cæsar. I could well forbear 't.
It 's monstrous labour, when I wash my brain, 100
And it grows fouler.

Antony. Be a child o' the time.

Cæsar. Possess it, I 'll make answer;
But I had rather fast from all four days
Than drink so much in one.

Enobarbus. Ha, my brave emperor! [*To Antony.*
Shall we dance now the Egyptian Bacchanals,
And celebrate our drink?

Pompey. Let 's ha 't, good soldier.

Antony. Come, let 's all take hands,
Till that the conquering wine hath steep'd our sense
In soft and delicate Lethe.

Enobarbus. All take hands.—
Make battery to our ears with the loud music.— 110
The while I 'll place you: then the boy shall sing;
The holding every man shall bear as loud
As his strong sides can volley.

[*Music plays. Enobarbus places them hand in hand.*

Song.

Come, thou monarch of the vine,
Plumpy Bacchus with pink eyne!
In thy fats our cares be drown'd,
With thy grapes our hairs be crown'd!
Cup us, till the world go round,
Cup us, till the world go round!

Cæsar. What would you more?—Pompey, good night.—
Good brother, 120
Let me request you off; our graver business
Frowns at this levity.—Gentle lords, let 's part;
You see we have burnt our cheeks. Strong Enobarb
Is weaker than the wine, and mine own tongue
Splits what it speaks; the wild disguise hath almost
Antick'd us all. What needs more words? Good night.—
Good Antony, your hand.

Pompey. I 'll try you on the shore.

Antony. And shall, sir; give 's your hand.

Pompey. O Antony,
You have my father's house,—but, what? we are friends.
Come, down into the boat.

Enobarbus. Take heed you fall not.— 130

[*Exeunt all but Enobarbus and Menas.*

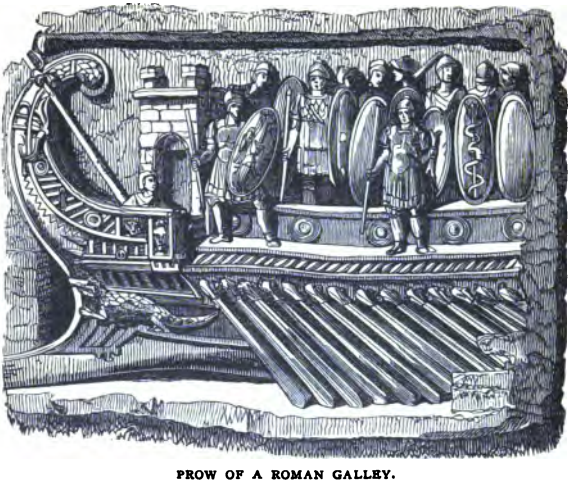
Menas, I 'll not on shore.

Menas. No, to my cabin.—
These drums! these trumpets, flutes! what!—
Let Neptune hear we bid a loud farewell
To these great fellows—Sound and be hang'd, sound out!

[*Sound a flourish, with drums.*

Enobarbus. Hoo! says a'.—There 's my cap.

Menas. Hoo!—Noble captain, come. [*Exeunt.*



PROW OF A ROMAN GALLEY.

Ere - power y might

ACT III.

SCENE I. *A Plain in Syria.*

Enter VENTIDIUS *as it were in triumph, with* SILIUS, *and other* Romans, Officers, *and* Soldiers; *the dead body of* PACORUS *borne before him.*

Ventidius. Now, darting Parthia, art thou struck; and now
Pleas'd fortune does of Marcus Crassus' death
Make me revenger.—Bear the king's son's body
Before our army.—Thy Pacorus, Orodes,
Pays this for Marcus Crassus.

Silius. Noble Ventidius,
Whilst yet with Parthian blood thy sword is warm,
The fugitive Parthians follow; spur through Media,
Mesopotamia, and the shelters whither
The routed fly: so thy grand captain Antony
Shall set thee on triumphant chariots and 10
Put garlands on thy head.

Ventidius. O Silius, Silius,
I have done enough: a lower place, note well,
May make too great an act; for learn this, Silius,
Better to leave undone than by our deed
Acquire too high a fame when him we serve 's away.
Cæsar and Antony have ever won
More in their officer than person. Sossius,
One of my place in Syria, his lieutenant,
For quick accumulation of renown,
Which he achiev'd by the minute, lost his favour. 20
Who does i' the wars more than his captain can
Becomes his captain's captain; and ambition,
The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss
Than gain which darkens him.
I could do more to do Antonius good,
But 't would offend him, and in his offence
Should my performance perish.

Silius. Thou hast, Ventidius, that
Without the which a soldier and his sword
Grants scarce distinction. Thou wilt write to Antony?

Ventidius. I 'll humbly signify what in his name, 30
That magical word of war, we have effected;
How, with his banners and his well-paid ranks,
The ne'er-yet-beaten horse of Parthia
We have jaded out o' the field.

Silius. Where is he now?

Ventidius. He purposeth to Athens; whither, with what haste
The weight we must convey with 's will permit,
We shall appear before him.—On, there; pass along!

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Rome. An Antechamber in Cæsar's House.*

Enter AGRIPPA *at one door*, ENOBARBUS *at another.*

Agrippa. What, are the brothers parted?

Enobarbus. They have dispatch'd with Pompey, he is gone;
The other three are sealing. Octavia weeps
To part from Rome; Cæsar is sad; and Lepidus,
Since Pompey's feast, as Menas says, is troubled
With the green sickness.

Agrippa. 'T is a noble Lepidus.

Enobarbus. A very fine one. O, how he loves Cæsar!

Agrippa. Nay, but how dearly he adores Mark Antony!

Enobarbus. Cæsar? Why, he 's the Jupiter of men.

Agrippa. What 's Antony? The god of Jupiter. 10

Enobarbus. Spake you of Cæsar? Hoo! the nonpareil!

Agrippa. O Antony! O thou Arabian bird!

Enobarbus. Would you praise Cæsar, say,—Cæsar; go no further.

Agrippa. Indeed, he plied them both with excellent praises.

Enobarbus. But he loves Cæsar best; yet he loves Antony.
Hoo! hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets, cannot
Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number, hoo!
His love to Antony. But as for Cæsar,
Kneel down, kneel down, and wonder.

Agrippa. Both he loves.

Enobarbus. They are his shards, and he their beetle.—
[*Trumpets within.*] So; 20
This is to horse.—Adieu, noble Agrippa.

Agrippa. Good fortune, worthy soldier, and farewell.

Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, *and* OCTAVIA.

Antony. No further, sir.

Cæsar. You take from me a great part of myself;

Use me well in 't.—Sister, prove such a wife
As my thoughts make thee, and as my farthest band
Shall pass on thy approof.—Most noble Antony,
Let not the piece of virtue which is set
Betwixt us as the cement of our love,
To keep it builded, be the ram to batter 30
The fortress of it; for better might we
Have lov'd without this mean, if on both parts
This be not cherish'd.

Antony. Make me not offended
In your distrust.

Cæsar. I have said.

Antony. You shall not find,
Though you be therein curious, the least cause
For what you seem to fear. So, the gods keep you,
And make the hearts of Romans serve your ends!
We will here part.

Cæsar. Farewell, my dearest sister, fare thee well;
The elements be kind to thee, and make 40
Thy spirits all of comfort! fare thee well.

Octavia. My noble brother!

Antony. The April 's in her eyes; it is love's spring,
And these the showers to bring it on.—Be cheerful.

Octavia. Sir, look well to my husband's house, and—

Cæsar. What
Octavia?

Octavia. I 'll tell you in your ear.

Antony. Her tongue will not obey her heart, nor can
Her heart inform her tongue,—the swan's down-feather,
That stands upon the swell at full of tide,
And neither way inclines.

Enobarbus. [*Aside to Agrippa*] Will Cæsar weep? 50

Agrippa. [*Aside to Enobarbus*] He has a cloud in 's face.

Enobarbus. [*Aside to Agrippa*] He were the worse for that,
were he a horse;
So is he, being a man.

Agrippa. [*Aside to Enobarbus*] Why, Enobarbus,
When Antony found Julius Cæsar dead,
He cried almost to roaring; and he wept
When at Philippi he found Brutus slain.
Enobarbus. [*Aside to Agrippa*] That year, indeed, he was troubled with a rheum;
What willingly he did confound he wail'd,
Believe 't, till I wept too.
Cæsar. No, sweet Octavia,
You shall hear from me still; the time shall not 60
Out-go my thinking on you.
Antony. Come, sir, come;
I 'll wrestle with you in my strength of love.
Look, here I have you; thus I let you go,
And give you to the gods.
Cæsar. Adieu; be happy!
Lepidus. Let all the number of the stars give light
To thy fair way!
Cæsar. Farewell, farewell! [*Kisses Octavia.*
Antony. Farewell!
[*Trumpets sound.* *Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* ALEXAS.

Cleopatra. Where is the fellow?
Alexas. Half afeard to come.
Cleopatra. Go to, go to.—

Enter the Messenger *as before.*

Come hither, sir.
Alexas. Good majesty,
Herod of Jewry dare not look upon you
But when you are well pleas'd.
Cleopatra. That Herod's head

I 'll have; but how, when Antony is gone
Through whom I might command it?—Come thou near.
Messenger. Most gracious majesty,—
Cleopatra. Didst thou behold Octavia?
Messenger. Ay, dread queen.
Cleopatra. Where?
Messenger. Madam, in Rome
I look'd her in the face, and saw her led
Between her brother and Mark Antony.
Cleopatra. Is she as tall as me?
Messenger. She is not, madam.
Cleopatra. Didst hear her speak? is she shrill-tongued or low?
Messenger. Madam, I heard her speak; she is low-voic'd.
Cleopatra. That 's not so good; he cannot like her long.
Charmian. Like her! O Isis! 't is impossible.
Cleopatra. I think so, Charmian; dull of tongue, and dwarfish!—
What majesty is in her gait? Remember,
If e'er thou look'dst on majesty.
Messenger. She creeps;
Her motion and her station are as one:
She shows a body rather than a life,
A statue than a breather.
Cleopatra. Is this certain?
Messenger. Or I have no observance.
Charmian. Three in Egypt
Cannot make better note.
Cleopatra. He 's very knowing,
I do perceive 't. There 's nothing in her yet.—
The fellow has good judgment.
Charmian. Excellent.
Cleopatra. Guess at her years, I prithee.
Messenger. Madam,
She was a widow,—

Cleopatra. Widow!—Charmian, hark. 30
Messenger. And I do think she 's thirty.
Cleopatra. Bear'st thou her face in mind? is 't long or round?
Messenger. Round even to faultiness.
Cleopatra. For the most part, too, they are foolish that are so.—
Her hair, what colour?
Messenger. Brown, madam; and her forehead
As low as she would wish it.
Cleopatra. There 's gold for thee.
Thou must not take my former sharpness ill.
I will employ thee back again; I find thee
Most fit for business. Go make thee ready; 40
Our letters are prepar'd. [*Exit Messenger.*
Charmian. A proper man.
Cleopatra. Indeed, he is so; I repent me much
That I so harried him. Why, methinks, by him,
This creature 's no such thing.
Charmian. Nothing, madam.
Cleopatra. The man hath seen some majesty, and should know.
Charmian. Hath he seen majesty? Isis else defend,
And serving you so long!
Cleopatra. I have one thing more to ask him yet, good Charmian:
But 't is no matter; thou shalt bring him to me
Where I will write. All may be well enough. 50
Charmian. I warrant you, madam. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *Athens. A Room in Antony's House.*

Enter ANTONY *and* OCTAVIA.

Antony. Nay, nay, Octavia, not only that,—
That were excusable, that, and thousands more

Of semblable import,—but he hath wag'd
New wars 'gainst Pompey, made his will and read it
To public ear,
Spoke scantly of me. When perforce he could not
But pay me terms of honour, cold and sickly
He vented them, most narrow measure lent me.
When the best hint was given him, he not took 't,
Or did it from his teeth.

Octavia. O my good lord, 10
Believe not all; or, if you must believe,
Stomach not all. A more unhappy lady,
If this division chance, ne'er stood between,
Praying for both parts.
The good gods will mock me presently,
When I shall pray, 'O, bless my lord and husband!'
Undo that prayer, by crying out as loud,
'O, bless my brother!' Husband win, win brother,
Prays, and destroys the prayer; no midway
'Twixt these extremes at all.

Antony. Gentle Octavia, 20
Let your best love draw to that point which seeks
Best to preserve it. If I lose mine honour,
I lose myself; better I were not yours
Than yours so branchless. But, as you requested,
Yourself shall go between 's; the meantime, lady,
I 'll raise the preparation of a war
Shall stain your brother. Make your soonest haste;
So your desires are yours.

Octavia. Thanks to my lord.
The Jove of power make me—most weak, most weak—
Your reconciler! Wars 'twixt you twain would be 30
As if the world would cleave, and that slain men
Should solder up the rift.

Antony. When it appears to you where this begins,
Turn your displeasure that way; for our faults

Can never be so equal, that your love
Can equally move with them. Provide your going;
Choose your own company, and command what cost
Your heart has mind to. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE V. *The Same. Another Room.*

Enter ENOBARBUS *and* EROS, *meeting.*

Enobarbus. How now, friend Eros!

Eros. There 's strange news come, sir.

Enobarbus. What, man?

Eros. Cæsar and Lepidus have made wars upon Pompey.

Enobarbus. This is old; what is the success?

Eros. Cæsar, having made use of him in the wars 'gainst Pompey, presently denied him rivality, would not let him partake in the glory of the action; and, not resting here, accuses him of letters he had formerly wrote to Pompey; upon his own appeal, seizes him: so the poor third is up, till death enlarge his confine. 11

Enobarbus. Then, world, thou hast a pair of chaps, no more;
And throw between them all the food thou hast,
They 'll grind the one the other. Where 's Antony?

Eros. He 's walking in the garden—thus; and spurns
The rush that lies before him; cries 'Fool Lepidus!'
And threats the throat of that his officer
That murther'd Pompey.

Enobarbus. Our great navy 's rigg'd.

Eros. For Italy and Cæsar. More, Domitius;
My lord desires you presently; my news 20
I might have told hereafter.

Enobarbus. 'T will be nought;
But let it be.—Bring me to Antony.

Eros. Come, sir. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VI. *Rome. Cæsar's House.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, *and* MÆCENAS.

Cæsar. Contemning Rome, he has done all this, and more,
In Alexandria. Here 's the manner of 't:
I' the market-place, on a tribunal silver'd,
Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold
Were publicly enthron'd; at the feet sat
Cæsarion, whom they call my father's son,
And all the unlawful issue that their lust
Since then hath made between them. Unto her
He gave the stablishment of Egypt; made her
Of lower Syria, Cypress, Lydia, 10
Absolute queen.

Mæcenas. This in the public eye?

Cæsar. I' the common show-place, where they exercise.
His sons he there proclaim'd the kings of kings:
Great Media, Parthia, and Armenia,
He gave to Alexander; to Ptolemy he assign'd
Syria, Cilicia, and Phœnicia. She
In the habiliments of the goddess Isis
That day appear'd, and oft before gave audience,
As 't is reported, so.

Mæcenas. Let Rome be thus
Inform'd.

Agrippa. Who, queasy with his insolence 20
Already, will their good thoughts call from him.

Cæsar. The people know it, and have now receiv'd
His accusations.

Agrippa. Who does he accuse?

Cæsar. Cæsar; and that, having in Sicily
Sextus Pompeius spoil'd, we had not rated him
His part o' the isle; then does he say, he lent me
Some shipping unrestor'd; lastly, he frets

That Lepidus of the triumvirate
Should be depos'd; and, being, that we detain
All his revenue.
Agrippa. Sir, this should be answer'd. 30
Cæsar. 'T is done already, and the messenger gone.
I have told him, Lepidus was grown too cruel;
That he his high authority abus'd,
And did deserve his change: for what I have conquer'd,
I grant him part; but then, in his Armenia
And other of his conquer'd kingdoms, I
Demand the like.
Mæcenas. He 'll never yield to that.
Cæsar. Nor must not then be yielded to in this.

Enter OCTAVIA *with her train.*

Octavia. Hail, Cæsar, and my lord! hail, most dear Cæsar!
Cæsar. That ever I should call thee castaway! 40
Octavia. You have not call'd me so, nor have you cause.
Cæsar. Why have you stolen upon us thus? You come not
Like Cæsar's sister: the wife of Antony
Should have an army for an usher, and
The neighs of horse to tell of her approach
Long ere she did appear; the trees by the way
Should have borne men, and expectation fainted,
Longing for what it had not; nay, the dust
Should have ascended to the roof of heaven,
Rais'd by your populous troops: but you are come 50
A market-maid to Rome, and have prevented
The ostentation of our love, which, left unshown,
Is often left unlov'd: we should have met you
By sea and land, supplying every stage
With an augmented greeting.
Octavia. Good my lord,
To come thus was I not constrain'd, but did it
On my free will. My lord, Mark Antony,

Hearing that you prepar'd for war, acquainted
My grieved ear withal; whereon, I begg'd
His pardon for return.
Cæsar. Which soon he granted, 60
Being an obstruct 'tween his lust and him.
Octavia. Do not say so, my lord.
Cæsar. I have eyes upon him,
And his affairs come to me on the wind.
Where is he now?
Octavia. My lord, in Athens.
Cæsar. No, my most wronged sister; Cleopatra
Hath nodded him to her. He hath given his empire
Up to a whore; who now are levying
The kings o' the earth for war. He hath assembled
Bocchus, the king of Libya; Archelaus
Of Cappadocia; Philadelphos, king 70
Of Paphlagonia; the Thracian king, Adallas;
King Malchus of Arabia; King of Pont;
Herod of Jewry; Mithridates, king
Of Comagene; Polemon and Amyntas,
The kings of Mede and Lycaonia,
With a more larger list of sceptres.
Octavia. Ay me, most wretched,
That have my heart parted betwixt two friends
That do afflict each other!
Cæsar. Welcome hither:
Your letters did withhold our breaking forth,
Till we perceiv'd both how you were wrong led 80
And we in negligent danger. Cheer your heart;
Be you not troubled with the time, which drives
O'er your content these strong necessities,
But let determin'd things to destiny
Hold unbewail'd their way. Welcome to Rome;
Nothing more dear to me. You are abus'd
Beyond the mark of thought; and the high gods,

To do you justice, make them ministers
Of us and those that love you. Best of comfort,
And ever welcome to us.
Agrippa. Welcome, lady.
Mæcenas. Welcome, dear madam.
Each heart in Rome does love and pity you;
Only the adulterous Antony, most large
In his abominations, turns you off,
And gives his potent regiment to a trull,
That noises it against us.
Octavia. Is it so, sir?
Cæsar. Most certain. Sister, welcome; pray you,
Be ever known to patience. My dear'st sister! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VII. *Near Actium. Antony's Camp.*

Enter CLEOPATRA *and* ENOBARBUS.

Cleopatra. I will be even with thee, doubt it not.
Enobarbus. But why, why, why?
Cleopatra. Thou hast forspoke my being in these wars,
And say'st it is not fit.
Enobarbus. Well, is it, is it?
Cleopatra. Is 't not denounc'd against us? why should not we
Be there in person?
Enobarbus. Your presence needs must puzzle Antony;
Take from his heart, take from his brain, from 's time,
What should not then be spar'd. He is already
Traduc'd for levity, and 't is said in Rome
That Photinus, an eunuch, and your maids
Manage this war.
Cleopatra. Sink Rome, and their tongues rot
That speak against us! A charge we bear i' the war,
And, as the president of my kingdom, will
Appear there for a man. Speak not against it;
I will not stay behind.

Enobarbus. Nay, I have done.
Here comes the emperor.

Enter ANTONY *and* CANIDIUS.

Antony. Is it not strange, Canidius,
That from Tarentum and Brundusium
He could so quickly cut the Ionian sea,
And take in Toryne?—You have heard on 't, sweet?
Cleopatra. Celerity is never more admir'd
Than by the negligent.
Antony. A good rebuke,
Which might have well becom'd the best of men,
To taunt at slackness.—Canidius, we
Will fight with him by sea.
Cleopatra. By sea! what else?
Canidius. Why will my lord do so?
Antony. For that he dares us to 't.
Enobarbus. So hath my lord dar'd him to single fight.
Canidius. Ay, and to wage this battle at Pharsalia,
Where Cæsar fought with Pompey; but these offers,
Which serve not for his vantage, he shakes off,
And so should you.
Enobarbus. Your ships are not well mann'd;
Your mariners are muleters, reapers, people
Ingross'd by swift impress; in Cæsar's fleet
Are those that often have 'gainst Pompey fought.
Their ships are yare, yours heavy; no disgrace
Shall fall you for refusing him at sea,
Being prepar'd for land.
Antony. By sea, by sea.
Enobarbus. Most worthy sir, you therein throw away
The absolute soldiership you have by land;
Distract your army, which doth most consist
Of war-mark'd footmen, leave unexecuted
Your own renowned knowledge, quite forego

The way which promises assurance, and
Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard
From firm security.

Antony. I 'll fight at sea.

Cleopatra. I have sixty sails, Cæsar none better.

Antony. Our overplus of shipping will we burn;
And, with the rest full-mann'd, from the head of Actium
Beat the approaching Cæsar. But if we fail,
We then can do 't at land.—

Enter a Messenger.

Thy business? 56

Messenger. The news is true, my lord; he is descried;
Cæsar has taken Toryne.

Antony. Can he be there in person? 't is impossible;
Strange that his power should be.—Canidius,
Our nineteen legions thou shalt hold by land,
And our twelve thousand horse. We 'll to our ship;
Away, my Thetis!—

Enter a Soldier.

How now, worthy soldier?

Soldier. O noble emperor, do not fight by sea;
Trust not to rotten planks. Do you misdoubt
This sword and these my wounds? Let the Egyptians 60
And the Phœnicians go a-ducking; we
Have us'd to conquer, standing on the earth
And fighting foot to foot.

Antony. Well, well.—Away!

[*Exeunt Antony, Cleopatra, and Enobarbus.*

Soldier. By Hercules, I think I am i' the right.

Canidius. Soldier, thou art; but his whole action grows
Not in the power on 't: so our leader 's led,
And we are women's men.

Soldier. You keep by land
The legions and the horse wh[illegible] not?

Canidius. Marcus Octavius, Marcus Justeius,
Publicola, and Cælius, are for sea, 70
But we keep whole by land. This speed of Cæsar's
Carries beyond belief.
Soldier. While he was yet in Rome,
His power went out in such distractions as
Beguil'd all spies.
Canidius. Who 's his lieutenant, hear you?
Soldier. They say, one Taurus.
Canidius. Well I know the man

Enter a Messenger.

Messenger. The emperor calls Canidius.
Canidius. With news the time 's with labour, and throes forth
Each minute some. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE VIII. *A Plain near Actium.*

Enter CÆSAR, *and* TAURUS, *with his army, marching.*

Cæsar. Taurus!
Taurus. My lord!
Cæsar. Strike not by land; keep whole: provoke not battle,
Till we have done at sea. Do not exceed
The prescript of this scroll; our fortune lies
Upon this jump. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX. *Another Part of the Plain.*

Enter ANTONY *and* ENOBARBUS.

Antony. Set we our squadrons on yond side o' the hill,
In eye of Cæsar's battle; from which place
We may the number of the ships behold,
And so proceed accordingly. [*Exeunt*

SCENE X. *Another Part of the Plain.*

CANIDIUS *marcheth with his land army one way over the stage; and* TAURUS, *the lieutenant of* CÆSAR, *the other way. After their going in, is heard the noise of a sea-fight.*

Alarum. Enter ENOBARBUS.

Enobarbus. Naught, naught, all naught! I can behold no longer:
The Antoniad, the Egyptian admiral,
With all their sixty, fly and turn the rudder;
To see 't mine eyes are blasted.

Enter SCARUS.

Scarus. Gods and goddesses,
All the whole synod of them!
Enobarbus. What 's thy passion?
Scarus. The greater cantle of the world is lost
With very ignorance; we have kiss'd away
Kingdoms and provinces.
Enobarbus. How appears the fight?
Scarus. On our side like the token'd pestilence,
Where death is sure. Yon ribaudred nag of Egypt,— 10
Whom leprosy o'ertake!—i' the midst o' the fight,
When vantage like a pair of twins appear'd,
Both as the same, or rather ours the elder,
The brize upon her, like a cow in June,
Hoists sails and flies.
Enobarbus. That I beheld;
Mine eyes did sicken at the sight, and could not
Endure a further view.
Scarus. She once being loof'd,
The noble ruin of her magic, Antony,
Claps on his sea-wing, and, like a doting mallard,
Leaving the fight in height, flies after her. 20

I never saw an action of such shame;
Experience, manhood, honour, ne'er before
Did violate so itself.
Enobarbus. Alack, alack!

Enter CANIDIUS.

Canidius. Our fortune on the sea is out of breath,
And sinks most lamentably. Had our general
Been what he knew himself, it had gone well.
O, he has given example for our flight
Most grossly by his own!
Enobarbus. Ay, are you thereabouts?
Why, then, good night indeed.
Canidius. Toward Peloponnesus are they fled.
Scarus. 'T is easy to 't; and there I will attend
What further comes.
Canidius. To Cæsar will I render
My legions and my horse; six kings already
Show me the way of yielding.
Enobarbus. I 'll yet follow
The wounded chance of Antony, though my reason
Sits in the wind against me. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XI. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter ANTONY *with* Attendants.

Antony. Hark! the land bids me tread no more upon 't;
It is asham'd to bear me!—Friends, come hither;
I am so lated in the world, that I
Have lost my way for ever.—I have a ship
Laden with gold; take that, divide it; fly,
And make your peace with Cæsar.
All. Fly! not we.
Antony. I have fled myself, and have instructed cowards
To run and show their shoulders.—Friends, be gone;

I have myself resolv'd upon a course
Which has no need of you; be gone. 10
My treasure 's in the harbour, take it.—O,
I follow'd that I blush to look upon;
My very hairs do mutiny, for the white
Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them
For fear and doting.—Friends, be gone; you shall
Have letters from me to some friends that will
Sweep your way for you. Pray you, look not sad,
Nor make replies of loathness: take the hint
Which my despair proclaims; let that be left
Which leaves itself: to the sea-side straightway. 20
I will possess you of that ship and treasure.
Leave me, I pray, a little; pray you now.—
Nay, do so; for indeed I have lost command,
Therefore I pray you. I 'll see you by and by. [*Sits down.*

Enter CLEOPATRA *led by* CHARMIAN *and* IRAS; EROS *following.*

Eros. Nay, gentle madam, to him, comfort him.
Iras. Do, most dear queen.
Charmian. Do! why, what else?
Cleopatra. Let me sit down. O Juno!
Antony. No, no, no, no, no.
Eros. See you here, sir? 30
Antony. O fie, fie, fie!
Charmian. Madam!
Iras. Madam, O good empress!
Eros. Sir, sir,—
Antony. Yes, my lord, yes; he at Philippi kept
His sword e'en like a dancer, while I struck
The lean and wrinkled Cassius; and 't was I
That the mad Brutus ended: he alone
Dealt on lieutenantry, and no practice had
In the brave squares of war; yet now—No matter. 40

Cleopatra. Ah, stand by!
Eros. The queen, my lord, the queen.
Iras. Go to him, madam, speak to him;
He is unqualitied with very shame.
Cleopatra. Well then, sustain me;—O!
Eros. Most noble sir, arise; the queen approaches.
Her head 's declin'd, and death will seize her, but
Your comfort makes the rescue.
Antony. I have offended reputation,
A most unnoble swerving.
Eros. Sir, the queen. 50
Antony. O, whither hast thou led me, Egypt? See.
How I convey my shame out of thine eyes
By looking back what I have left behind
Stroy'd in dishonour.
Cleopatra. O my lord, my lord,
Forgive my fearful sails! I little thought
You would have follow'd.
Antony. Egypt, thou knew'st too well
My heart was to thy rudder tied by the strings,
And thou shouldst tow me after; o'er my spirit
Thy full supremacy thou knew'st, and that
Thy beck might from the bidding of the gods 60
Command me.
Cleopatra. O, my pardon!
Antony. Now I must
To the young man send humble treaties, dodge
And palter in the shifts of lowness, who
With half the bulk o' the world play'd as I pleas'd,
Making and marring fortunes. You did know
How much you were my conqueror, and that
My sword, made weak by my affection, would
Obey it on all cause.
Cleopatra. Pardon, pardon!
Antony. Fall not a tear, I say; one of them rates

All that is won and lost. Give me a kiss; 70
Even this repays me.—We sent our schoolmaster;
Is he come back?—Love, I am full of lead.—
Some wine, within there, and our viands!—Fortune knows
We scorn her most when most she offers blows. [*Exeunt*

SCENE XII. *Egypt. Cæsar's Camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, DOLABELLA, THYREUS, *with others.*

Cæsar. Let him appear that 's come from Antony.—
Know you him?

Dolabella. Cæsar, 't is his schoolmaster;
An argument that he is pluck'd, when hither
He sends so poor a pinion of his wing,
Which had superfluous kings for messengers
Not many moons gone by.

Enter EUPHRONIUS, *Ambassador from Antony.*

Cæsar. Approach, and speak.

Euphronius. Such as I am, I come from Antony;
I was of late as petty to his ends
As is the morn-dew on the myrtle-leaf
To his grand sea.

Cæsar. Be 't so; declare thine office. 10

Euphronius. Lord of his fortunes he salutes thee, and
Requires to live in Egypt; which not granted,
He lessens his requests, and to thee sues
To let him breathe between the heavens and earth,
A private man in Athens: this for him.
Next, Cleopatra does confess thy greatness,
Submits her to thy might, and of thee craves
The circle of the Ptolemies for her heirs,
Now hazarded to thy grace.

Cæsar. For Antony,
I have no ears to his request. The queen 20

Of audience nor desire shall fail, so she
From Egypt drive her all-disgraced friend,
Or take his life there; this if she perform,
She shall not sue unheard. So to them both.
Euphronius. Fortune pursue thee!
Cæsar. Bring him through the bands.—
[*Exit Euphronius.*
[*To Thyreus*] To try thy eloquence, now 't is time; dispatch.
From Antony win Cleopatra: promise,
And in our name, what she requires; add more,
From thine invention, offers. Women are not
In their best fortunes strong; but want will perjure 30
The ne'er-touch'd vestal. Try thy cunning, Thyreus;
Make thine own edict for thy pains, which we
Will answer as a law.
Thyreus. Cæsar, I go.
Cæsar. Observe how Antony becomes his flaw,
And what thou think'st his very action speaks
In every power that moves.
Thyreus. Cæsar, I shall. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XIII. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, *and* IRAS.

Cleopatra. What shall we do, Enobarbus?
Enobarbus. Think, and die.
Cleopatra. Is Antony or we in fault for this?
Enobarbus. Antony only, that would make his will
Lord of his reason. What though you fled
From that great face of war, whose several ranges
Frighted each other? why should he follow?
The itch of his affection should not then
Have nick'd his captainship; at such a point,
When half to half the world oppos'd, he being
The mered question. 'T was a shame no less 10

Than was his loss, to course your flying flags,
And leave his navy gazing.
Cleopatra. Prithee, peace.

Enter ANTONY *with* EUPHRONIUS, *the Ambassador.*

Antony. Is that his answer?
Euphronius. Ay, my lord.
Antony. The queen shall then have courtesy, so she
Will yield us up.
Euphronius. He says so.
Antony. Let her know 't.—
To the boy Cæsar send this grizzled head,
And he will fill thy wishes to the brim
With principalities.
Cleopatra. That head, my lord?
Antony. To him again. Tell him he wears the rose 20
Of youth upon him, from which the world should note
Something particular: his coin, ships, legions,
May be a coward's, whose ministers would prevail
Under the service of a child as soon
As i' the command of Cæsar. I dare him therefore
To lay his gay comparisons apart,
And answer me declin'd, sword against sword,
Ourselves alone. I 'll write it; follow me.
[*Exeunt Antony and Euphronius.*
Enobarbus. [*Aside*] Yes, like enough, high-battled Cæsar will
Unstate his happiness, and be stag'd to the show, 30
Against a sworder! I see men's judgments are
A parcel of their fortunes, and things outward
Do draw the inward quality after them,
To suffer all alike. That he should dream,
Knowing all measures, the full Cæsar will
Answer his emptiness!—Cæsar, thou hast subdued
His judgment too.

Enter an Attendant.

Attendant. A messenger from Cæsar.

Cleopatra. What, no more ceremony?—See, my women!—
Against the blown rose may they stop their nose
That kneel'd unto the buds.—Admit him, sir. 40

[*Exit Attendant.*

Enobarbus. [*Aside*] Mine honesty and I begin to square.
The loyalty well held to fools does make
Our faith mere folly; yet he that can endure
To follow with allegiance a fallen lord
Does conquer him that did his master conquer,
And earns a place i' the story.

Enter THYREUS.

Cleopatra. Cæsar's will?

Thyreus. Hear it apart.

Cleopatra. None but friends; say boldly.

Thyreus. So, haply, are they friends to Antony.

Enobarbus. He needs as many, sir, as Cæsar has,
Or needs not us. If Cæsar please, our master 50
Will leap to be his friend; for us, you know
Whose he is we are, and that is Cæsar's.

Thyreus. So.—
Thus then, thou most renown'd: Cæsar entreats,
Not to consider in what case thou stand'st,
Further than he is Cæsar.

Cleopatra. Go on; right royal.

Thyreus. He knows that you embrace not Antony
As you did love, but as you fear'd him.

Cleopatra. O!

Thyreus. The scars upon your honour, therefore, he
Does pity, as constrained blemishes,
Not as deserv'd.

Cleopatra. He is a god, and knows 60

What is most right; mine honour was not yielded,
But conquer'd merely.

Enobarbus. [*Aside*] To be sure of that,
I will ask Antony.—Sir, sir, thou art so leaky,
That we must leave thee to thy sinking, for
Thy dearest quit thee. [*Exit.*

Thyreus. Shall I say to Cæsar
What you require of him? for he partly begs
To be desir'd to give. It much would please him
That of his fortunes you should make a staff
To lean upon; but it would warm his spirits,
To hear from me you had left Antony, 70
And put yourself under his shroud,
The universal landlord.

Cleopatra. What 's your name?

Thyreus. My name is Thyreus.

Cleopatra. Most kind messenger,
Say to great Cæsar this: in deputation
I kiss his conquering hand; tell him, I am prompt
To lay my crown at 's feet, and there to kneel;
Tell him, from his all-obeying breath I hear
The doom of Egypt.

Thyreus. 'T is your noblest course.
Wisdom and fortune combating together,
If that the former dare but what it can, 80
No chance may shake it. Give me grace to lay
My duty on your hand.

Cleopatra. Your Cæsar's father oft,
When he hath mus'd of taking kingdoms in,
Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,
As it rain'd kisses.

Re-enter ANTONY *and* ENOBARBUS.

Antony. Favours, by Jove that thunders!—
What art thou, fellow?

Thyreus. One that but performs
The bidding of the fullest man, and worthiest
To have command obey'd.
Enobarbus. [*Aside*] You will be whipp'd.
Antony. Approach, there!—Ah, you kite!—Now, gods and devils!
Authority melts from me; of late, when I cried 'Ho!' 90
Like boys unto a muss, kings would start forth,
And cry 'Your will?' Have you no ears? I am
Antony yet.
Enter Attendants.
Take hence this Jack, and whip him.
Enobarbus. [*Aside*] 'T is better playing with a lion's whelp
Than with an old one dying.
Antony. Moon and stars!
Whip him.—Were 't twenty of the greatest tributaries
That do acknowledge Cæsar, should I find them
So saucy with the hand of she here,—what 's her name,
Since she was Cleopatra?—Whip him, fellows,
Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face, 100
And whine aloud for mercy. Take him hence.
Thyreus. Mark Antony!
Antony. Tug him away; being whipp'd,
Bring him again: the Jack of Cæsar's shall
Bear us an errand to him.—
[*Exeunt Attendants with Thyreus.*
You were half blasted ere I knew you; ha!
Have I my pillow left unpress'd in Rome,
Forborne the getting of a lawful race,
And by a gem of women, to be abus'd
By one that looks on feeders?
Cleopatra. Good my lord,—
Antony. You have been a boggler ever; 110
But when we in our viciousness grow hard—
O misery on 't!—the wise gods seel our eyes,

In our own filth drop our clear judgments; make us
Adore our errors, laugh at 's while we strut
To our confusion.

Cleopatra. O, is 't come to this?

Antony. I found you as a morsel cold upon
Dead Cæsar's trencher; nay, you were a fragment
Of Cneius Pompey's; besides what hotter hours,
Unregister'd in vulgar fame, you have
Luxuriously pick'd out: for, I am sure, 120
Though you can guess what temperance should be,
You know not what it is.

Cleopatra. Wherefore is this?

Antony. To let a fellow that will take rewards
And say 'God quit you!' be familiar with
My playfellow, your hand, this kingly seal
And plighter of high hearts!—O, that I were
Upon the hill of Basan, to outroar
The horned herd! for I have savage cause;
And to proclaim it civilly, were like
A halter'd neck which does the hangman thank 130
For being yare about him.—

Re-enter Attendants *with* THYREUS.

Is he whipp'd?

1 *Attendant.* Soundly, my lord.

Antony. Cried he? and begg'd a' pardon?

1 *Attendant.* He did ask favour.

Antony. If that thy father live, let him repent
Thou wast not made his daughter; and be thou sorry
To follow Cæsar in his triumph, since
Thou hast been whipp'd for following him: henceforth
The white hand of a lady fever thee,
Shake thou to look on 't.—Get thee back to Cæsar,
Tell him thy entertainment: look, thou say 140
He makes me angry with him; for he seems

Proud and disdainful, harping on what I am,
Not what he knew I was. He makes me angry;
And at this time most easy 't is to do 't,
When my good stars that were my former guides
Have empty left their orbs, and shot their fires
Into the abysm of hell. If he mislike
My speech and what is done, tell him he has
Hipparchus, my enfranchis'd bondman, whom
He may at pleasure whip, or hang, or torture, 150
As he shall like, to quit me. Urge it thou;
Hence with thy stripes, begone! [*Exit Thyreus.*

Cleopatra. Have you done yet?

Antony. Alack, our terrene moon
Is now eclips'd; and it portends alone
The fall of Antony!

Cleopatra. I must stay his time.

Antony. To flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes
With one that ties his points?

Cleopatra. Not know me yet?

Antony. Cold-hearted toward me?

Cleopatra. Ah, dear, if I be so,
From my cold heart let heaven engender hail,
And poison it in the source, and the first stone 160
Drop in my neck; as it determines, so
Dissolve my life! The next Cæsarion smite!
Till by degrees the memory of my womb,
Together with my brave Egyptians all,
By the discandying of this pelleted storm,
Lie graveless, till the flies and gnats of Nile
Have buried them for prey!

Antony. I am satisfied.
Cæsar sits down in Alexandria, where
I will oppose his fate. Our force by land
Hath nobly held; our sever'd navy too 170
Have knit again, and fleet, threatening most sea-like.

Where hast thou been, my heart?—Dost thou hear, lady?
If from the field I shall return once more
To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood;
I and my sword will earn our chronicle:
There 's hope in 't yet.

Cleopatra. That 's my brave lord!

Antony. I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,
And fight maliciously: for when mine hours
Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives 180
Of me for jests; but now I 'll set my teeth,
And send to darkness all that stop me.—Come,
Let 's have one other gaudy night.—Call to me
All my sad captains; fill our bowls once more;
Let 's mock the midnight bell.

Cleopatra. It is my birthday:
I had thought to have held it poor; but, since my lord
Is Antony again, I will be Cleopatra.

Antony. We will yet do well.

Cleopatra. Call all his noble captains to my lord.

Antony. Do so, we 'll speak to them; and to-night I 'll force 190
The wine peep through their scars.—Come on, my queen;
There 's sap in 't yet. The next time I do fight
I 'll make death love me, for I will contend
Even with his pestilent scythe. [*Exeunt all but Enobarbus.*

Enobarbus. Now he 'll outstare the lightning. To be furious
Is to be frighted out of fear, and in that mood
The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still,
A diminution in our captain's brain
Restores his heart; when valour preys on reason,
It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek 200
Some way to leave him. [*Exit.*

RUINS OF AN ANCIENT EGYPTIAN PALACE.

CHILD MEMORIAL LIBRARY

ACT IV.

SCENE I. *Before Alexandria. Cæsar's Camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, *and* MÆCENAS, *with his Army;* CÆSAR *reading a letter.*

Cæsar. He calls me boy, and chides as he had power
To beat me out of Egypt; my messenger
He hath whipp'd with rods, dares me to personal combat,
Cæsar to Antony. Let the old ruffian know
I have many other ways to die, meantime
Laugh at his challenge.

Mæcenas. Cæsar must think,
When one so great begins to rage, he 's hunted
Even to falling. Give him no breath, but now
Make boot of his distraction; never anger
Made good guard for itself.

Let our best heads 10
[illegible] the last of many battles
[illegible] Within our files there are,
[illegible] Mark Antony but late,
[illegible] See it done:
[illegible] we have store to do 't,
[illegible] the waste. Poor Antony! [*Exeunt.*

[illegible] *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

[illegible] CLEOPATRA, ENOBARBUS, CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, *with others.*

[illegible] will not fight with me, Domitius.
No.
[illegible] should he not?
[illegible] thinks, being twenty times of better fortune,
[illegible] to one.
To-morrow, soldier,
[illegible] fight; or I will live,
[illegible] honour in the blood
[illegible] again. Woo't thou fight well?
[illegible] and cry 'Take all.'
Well said; come on.—
[illegible] servants; let 's to-night
[illegible]

[illegible] *four* Servitors.
Give me thy hand, 10
[illegible] honest;—so hast thou;—
[illegible] thou;—you have serv'd me well,
[illegible] fellows.
[illegible] *Enobarbus*] What means this?
[illegible] *Cleopatra*] 'T is one of those odd
[illegible] shoots

Antony. And thou art honest too.—
I wish I could be made so many men,
And all of you clapp'd up together in
An Antony, that I might do you service
So good as you have done.

All. The gods forbid!

Antony. Well, my good fellows, wait on me to-night; 20
Scant not my cups, and make as much of me
As when my empire was your fellow too,
And suffer'd my command.

Cleopatra. [*Aside to Enobarbus*] What does he mean?

Enobarbus. [*Aside to Cleopatra*] To make his followers weep.

Antony. Tend me to-night;
May be it is the period of your duty.
Haply you shall not see me more; or if,
A mangled shadow: perchance to-morrow
You 'll serve another master. I look on you
As one that takes his leave. Mine honest friends,
I turn you not away; but, like a master 30
Married to your good service, stay till death.
Tend me to-night two hours, I ask no more,
And the gods yield you for 't!

Enobarbus. What mean you, sir,
To give them this discomfort? Look, they weep;
And I, an ass, am onion-eyed. For shame,
Transform us not to women.

Antony. Ho, ho, ho!
Now the witch take me if I meant it thus!
Grace grow where those drops fall! My hearty friends,
You take me in too dolorous a sense;
For I spake to you for your comfort, did desire you 40
To burn this night with torches. Know, my hearts,
I hope well of to-morrow, and will lead you
Where rather I 'll expect victorious life

Than death and honour. Let 's to supper, come,
And drown consideration. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE III. *The Same. Before the Palace.*

Enter two Soldiers *to their guard.*

1 *Soldier.* Brother, good night; to-morrow is the day.
2 *Soldier.* It will determine one way; fare you well.
Heard you of nothing strange about the streets?
1 *Soldier.* Nothing. What news?
2 *Soldier.* Belike 't is but a rumour. Good night to you.
1 *Soldier.* Well, sir, good night.

Enter two other Soldiers.

2 *Soldier.* Soldiers, have careful watch.
3 *Soldier.* And you. Good night, good night.
[*They place themselves in every corner of the stage.*
4 *Soldier.* Here we; and if to-morrow
Our navy thrive, I have an absolute hope 10
Our landmen will stand up.
3 *Soldier.* 'T is a brave army,
And full of purpose.
[*Music of the hautboys as under the stage.*
4 *Soldier.* Peace! what noise?
1 *Soldier.* List, list!
2 *Soldier.* Hark!
1 *Soldier.* Music i' the air.
3 *Soldier.* Under the earth.
4 *Soldier.* It signs well, does it not?
3 *Soldier.* No.
1 *Soldier.* Peace, I say!
What should this mean?
2 *Soldier.* 'T is the god Hercules, whom Antony lov'd,
Now leaves him.
1 *Soldier.* Walk; let 's see if other watchmen
Do hear what we do. [*They advance to another post.*

2 *Soldier.* How now, masters!
All. [*Speaking together*] How now!
How now! do you hear this?
1 *Soldier.* Ay; is 't not strange?
3 *Soldier.* Do you hear, masters? do you hear? 20
1 *Soldier.* Follow the noise so far as we have quarter;
Let 's see how it will give off.
All. Content. 'T is strange. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *The Same. A Room in the Palace.*

Enter ANTONY *and* CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, *and others attending.*

Antony. Eros! mine armour, Eros!
Cleopatra. Sleep a little.
Antony. No, my chuck.—Eros, come; mine armour, Eros!

Enter EROS *with armour.*

Come, good fellow, put mine iron on.—
If fortune be not ours to-day, it is
Because we brave her.—Come.
Cleopatra. Nay, I'll help too.
What 's this for?
Antony. Ah, let be, let be! thou art
The armourer of my heart. False, false; this, this.
Cleopatra. Sooth, la, I 'll help; thus it must be.
Antony. Well, well;
We shall thrive now.—Seest thou, my good fellow?
Go put on thy defences.
Eros. Briefly, sir. 10
Cleopatra. Is not this buckled well?
Antony. Rarely, rarely;
He that unbuckles this, till we do please
To daff 't for our repose, shall hear a storm.—
Thou fumblest, Eros; and my queen 's a squire

SCENE VI. *Alexandria. Cæsar's Camp.*

Flourish. Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, *with* ENOBARBUS, *and others.*

Cæsar. Go forth, Agrippa, and begin the fight.
Our will is Antony be took alive;
Make it so known.
Agrippa. Cæsar, I shall. [*Exit.*
Cæsar. The time of universal peace is near;
Prove this a prosperous day, the three-nook'd world
Shall bear the olive freely.

Enter a Messenger.

Messenger. Antony
Is come into the field.
Cæsar. Go charge Agrippa
Plant those that have revolted in the van,
That Antony may seem to spend his fury 10
Upon himself. [*Exeunt all but Enobarbus.*
Enobarbus. Alexas did revolt, and went to Jewry
On affairs of Antony; there did persuade
Great Herod to incline himself to Cæsar,
And leave his master Antony: for this pains
Cæsar hath hang'd him. Canidius and the rest
That fell away have entertainment, but
No honourable trust. I have done ill,
Of which I do accuse myself so sorely
That I will joy no more.

Enter a Soldier *of Cæsar's.*

Soldier. Enobarbus, Antony 20
Hath after thee sent all thy treasure, with
His bounty overplus; the messenger
Came on my guard, and at thy tent is now
Unloading of his mules.

Enobarbus. I give it you.
Soldier. Mock not, Enobarbus;
I tell you true. Best you saf'd the bringer
Out of the host; I must attend mine office,
Or would have done 't myself. Your emperor
Continues still a Jove. [*Exit.*
Enobarbus. I am alone the villain of the earth, 30
And feel I am so most.—O Antony,
Thou mine of bounty, how wouldst thou have paid
My better service, when my turpitude
Thou dost so crown with gold! This blows my heart:
If swift thought break it not, a swifter mean
Shall outstrike thought; but thought will do 't, I feel.
I fight against thee!—No! I will go seek
Some ditch wherein to die; the foul'st best fits
My latter part of life. [*Exit.*

SCENE VII. *Field of Battle between the Camps.*

Alarum. Drums and trumpets. Enter AGRIPPA *and others.*

Agrippa. Retire, we have engag'd ourselves too far.
Cæsar himself has work, and our oppression
Exceeds what we expected. [*Exeunt.*

Alarum. Enter ANTONY, *and* SCARUS *wounded.*

Scarus. O my brave emperor, this is fought indeed!
Had we done so at first, we had droven them home
With clouts about their heads.
Antony. Thou bleed'st apace.
Scarus. I had a wound here that was like a T,
But now 't is made an H.
Antony. They do retire.
Scarus. We 'll beat 'em into bench-holes; I have yet
Room for six scotches more. 10

Enter EROS.

Eros. They are beaten, sir, and our advantage serves
For a fair victory.
Scarus. Let us score their backs,
And snatch 'em up, as we take hares, behind;
'T is sport to maul a runner.
Antony. I will reward thee
Once for thy spritely comfort, and tenfold
For thy good valour. Come thee on.
Scarus. I 'll halt after. [*Exeunt*

SCENE VIII. *Under the Walls of Alexandria.*

Alarum. Enter ANTONY, *in a march;* SCARUS, *with others.*

Antony. We have beat him to his camp; run one before,
And let the queen know of our gests.—To-morrow,
Before the sun shall see 's, we 'll spill the blood
That has to-day escap'd. I thank you all,
For doughty-handed are you, and have fought
Not as you serv'd the cause, but as 't had been
Each man's like mine; you have shown all Hectors.
Enter the city, clip your wives, your friends,
Tell them your feats; whilst they with joyful tears
Wash the congealment from your wounds, and kiss 10
The honour'd gashes whole.—[*To Scarus*] Give me thy hand.

Enter CLEOPATRA, *attended.*

To this great fairy I 'll commend thy acts,
Make her thanks bless thee.—[*To Cleopatra*] O thou day o' the world,
Chain mine arm'd neck; leap thou, attire and all,
Through proof of harness to my heart, and there
Ride on the pants triumphing!
Cleopatra. Lord of lords!

O infinite virtue, com'st thou smiling from
The world's great snare uncaught?
Antony. My nightingale,
We have beat them to their beds. What, girl! though grey
Do something mingle with our younger brown, yet ha' we
A brain that nourishes our nerves, and can 21
Get goal for goal of youth. Behold this man;
Commend unto his lips thy favouring hand.—
Kiss it, my warrior.—He hath fought to-day
As if a god in hate of mankind had
Destroy'd in such a shape.
Cleopatra. I 'll give thee, friend,
An armour all of gold; it was a king's.
Antony. He has deserv'd it, were it carbuncled
Like holy Phœbus' car.—Give me thy hand.
Through Alexandria make a jolly march; 30
Bear our hack'd targets like the men that owe them.
Had our great palace the capacity
To camp this host, we all would sup together,
And drink carouses to the next day's fate,
Which promises royal peril.—Trumpeters,
With brazen din blast you the city's ear;
Make mingle with our rattling tabourines,
That heaven and earth may strike their sounds together,
Applauding our approach. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE IX. *Cæsar's Camp.*

Sentinels *at their post.*

1 *Soldier.* If we be not reliev'd within this hour,
We must return to the court of guard. The night
Is shiny, and they say we shall embattle
By the second hour i' the morn.
2 *Soldier.* This last day was
A shrewd one to 's.

Enter ENOBARBUS.

Enobarbus. O, bear me witness, night,—
3 *Soldier.* What man is this?
2 *Soldier.* Stand close, and list him.
Enobarbus. Be witness to me, O thou blessed moon,
When men revolted shall upon record
Bear hateful memory, poor Enobarbus did
Before thy face repent!
1 *Soldier.* Enobarbus!
3 *Soldier.* Peace! 10
Hark further.
Enobarbus. O sovereign mistress of true melancholy,
The poisonous damp of night disponge upon me,
That life, a very rebel to my will,
May hang no longer on me; throw my heart
Against the flint and hardness of my fault,
Which, being dried with grief, will break to powder,
And finish all foul thoughts.—O Antony,
Nobler than my revolt is infamous,
Forgive me in thine own particular; 20
But let the world rank me in register
A master-leaver and a fugitive.
O Antony! O Antony! [*Dies.*
2 *Soldier.* Let 's speak
To him.
1 *Soldier.* Let 's hear him, for the things he speaks
May concern Cæsar.
3 *Soldier.* Let 's do so. But he sleeps.
1 *Soldier.* Swoons rather; for so bad a prayer as his
Was never yet for sleep.
2 *Soldier.* Go we to him.
3 *Soldier.* Awake, sir, awake! speak to us.
2 *Soldier.* Hear you, sir?
1 *Soldier.* The hand of death hath raught him. [*Drums afar off.*] Hark! the drums

Demurely wake the sleepers. Let us bear him 30
To the court of guard; he is of note: our hour
Is fully out.

3 *Soldier.* Come on, then;
He may recover yet. [*Exeunt with the body.*

SCENE X. *Between the two Camps.*

Enter ANTONY *and* SCARUS, *with their Army.*

Antony. Their preparation is to-day by sea;
We please them not by land.

Scarus. For both, my lord.

Antony. I would they 'd fight i' the fire or i' the air;
We 'd fight there too. But this it is: our foot
Upon the hills adjoining to the city
Shall stay with us.—Order for sea is given;
They have put forth the haven.—Forward, now,
Where their appointment we may best discover,
And look on their endeavour. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XI. *Another Part of the Same.*

Enter CÆSAR, *and his Army.*

Cæsar. But being charg'd, we will be still by land,
Which, as I take 't, we shall; for his best force
Is forth to man his galleys. To the vales,
And hold our best advantage! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XII. *Another Part of the Same.*

Enter ANTONY *and* SCARUS.

Antony. Yet they are not join'd. Where yond pine does stand,
I shall discover all; I 'll bring thee word
Straight, how 't is like to go.

Scarus. Swallows have built
In Cleopatra's sails their nests; the augurers
Say they know not, they cannot tell,—look grimly,
And dare not speak their knowledge. Antony
Is valiant, and dejected; and, by starts,
His fretted fortunes give him hope and fear
Of what he has and has not.

[*Alarum afar off, as at a sea-fight.*

Re-enter ANTONY.

Antony. All is lost;
This foul Egyptian hath betrayed me. 10
My fleet hath yielded to the foe; and yonder
They cast their caps up and carouse together
Like friends long lost.—Triple-turn'd whore! 't is thou
Hast sold me to this novice, and my heart
Makes only wars on thee.—Bid them all fly;
For when I am reveng'd upon my charm,
I have done all.—Bid them all fly; begone.—[*Exit Scarus.*
O sun, thy uprise shall I see no more!
Fortune and Antony part here; even here
Do we shake hands.—All come to this?—The hearts 20
That spaniell'd me at heels, to whom I gave
Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets
On blossoming Cæsar; and this pine is bark'd,
That overtopp'd them all. Betray'd I am.
O this false soul of Egypt! this grave charm,—
Whose eye beck'd forth my wars, and call'd them home,
Whose bosom was my crownet, my chief end,—
Like a right gypsy, hath, at fast and loose,
Beguil'd me to the very heart of loss.—
What, Eros, Eros!

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Ah, thou spell! Avaunt! 30

Cleopatra. Why is my lord enrag'd against his love?
Antony. Vanish, or I shall give thee thy deserving,
And blemish Cæsar's triumph. Let him take thee,
And hoist thee up to the shouting plebeians.
Follow his chariot, like the greatest spot
Of all thy sex; most monster-like, be shown
For poor'st diminutives, for dolts; and let
Patient Octavia plough thy visage up
With her prepared nails. [*Exit Cleopatra.*] 'T is well thou'rt gone,
If it be well to live; but better 't were 40
Thou fell'st into my fury, for one death
Might have prevented many.—Eros, ho!—
The shirt of Nessus is upon me; teach me,
Alcides, thou mine ancestor, thy rage;
Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o' the moon,
And with those hands that grasp'd the heaviest club
Subdue my worthiest self. The witch shall die:
To the young Roman boy she hath sold me, and I fall
Under this plot; she dies for 't.—Eros, ho! [*Exit.*

SCENE XIII. *Alexandria. Cleopatra's Palace.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, *and* MARDIAN.

Cleopatra. Help me, my women! O, he is more mad
Than Telamon for his shield; the boar of Thessaly
Was never so emboss'd.
Charmian. To the monument!
There lock yourself, and send him word you are dead.
The soul and body rive not more in parting
Than greatness going off.
Cleopatra. To the monument!—
Mardian, go tell him I have slain myself;
Say that the last I spoke was 'Antony,'
And word it, prithee, piteously. Hence, Mardian,

And bring me how he takes my death.—To the monument! [*Exeunt.*

SCENE XIV. *The Same. Another Room.*

Enter ANTONY *and* EROS.

Antony. Eros, thou yet behold'st me?
Eros. Ay, noble lord.
Antony. Sometime we see a cloud that 's dragonish,
A vapour sometime like a bear or lion,
A tower'd citadel, a pendent rock,
A forked mountain, or blue promontory
With trees upon 't, that nod unto the world
And mock our eyes with air: thou hast seen these signs;
They are black vesper's pageants.
Eros. Ay, my lord.
Antony. That which is now a horse, even with a thought
The rack dislimns and makes it indistinct 10
As water is in water.
Eros. It does, my lord.
Antony. My good knave Eros, now thy captain is
Even such a body; here I am Antony,
Yet cannot hold this visible shape, my knave.
I made these wars for Egypt, and the queen,—
Whose heart I thought I had, for she had mine,
Which whilst it was mine had annex'd unto 't
A million moe, now lost,—she, Eros, has
Pack'd cards with Cæsar, and false play'd my glory
Unto an enemy's triumph.— 20
Nay, weep not, gentle Eros; there is left us
Ourselves to end ourselves.—

Enter MARDIAN.

O, thy vile lady!
She has robb'd me of my sword.

Mardian. No, Antony;
My mistress lov'd thee, and her fortunes mingled
With thine entirely.
Antony. Hence, saucy eunuch; peace!
She hath betray'd me and shall die the death.
Mardian. Death of one person can be paid but once,
And that she has discharg'd. What thou wouldst do
Is done unto thy hand; the last she spake
Was 'Antony! most noble Antony!' 30
Then in the midst a tearing groan did break
The name of Antony; it was divided
Between her heart and lips: she render'd life,
Thy name so buried in her.
Antony. Dead, then?
Mardian. Dead.
Antony. Unarm, Eros; the long day's task is done,
And we must sleep.—[*To Mardian*] That thou depart'st hence safe,
Does pay thy labour richly; go.—[*Exit Mardian.*] Off, pluck off!—
The seven-fold shield of Ajax cannot keep
The battery from my heart. O, cleave, my sides!
Heart, once be stronger than thy continent, 40
Crack thy frail case!—Apace, Eros, apace.—
No more a soldier.—Bruised pieces, go;
You have been nobly borne.—From me awhile,—
[*Exit Eros.*
I will o'ertake thee, Cleopatra, and
Weep for my pardon. So it must be, for now
All length is torture; since the torch is out,
Lie down, and stray no farther.—Now all labour
Mars what it does; yea, very force entangles
Itself with strength: seal then, and all is done.—
Eros!—I come, my queen!—Eros!—Stay for me! 50
Where souls do couch on flowers, we 'll hand in hand,

And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze;
Dido and her Æneas shall want troops,
And all the haunt be ours.—Come, Eros, Eros!

Re-enter EROS.

Eros. What would my lord?
Antony. Since Cleopatra died,
I have liv'd in such dishonour, that the gods
Detest my baseness. I, that with my sword
Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back
With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack
The courage of a woman; less noble mind 60
Than she which by her death our Cæsar tells
'I am conqueror of myself.' Thou art sworn, Eros,
That, when the exigent should come—which now
Is come indeed—when I should see behind me
The inevitable prosecution of
Disgrace and horror, that, on my command,
Thou then wouldst kill me. Do 't; the time is come.
Thou strik'st not me, 't is Cæsar thou defeat'st.
Put colour in thy cheek.
Eros. The gods withhold me!
Shall I do that which all the Parthian darts, 70
Though enemy, lost aim and could not?
Antony. Eros,
Wouldst thou be window'd in great Rome and see
Thy master thus with pleach'd arms, bending down
His corrigible neck, his face subdued
To penetrative shame, whilst the wheel'd seat
Of fortunate Cæsar, drawn before him, branded
His baseness that ensued?
Eros. I would not see 't.
Antony. Come, then; for with a wound I must be cur'd.
Draw that thy honest sword, which thou hast worn
Most useful for thy country.

Eros. O, sir, pardon me! 80

Antony. When I did make thee free, swor'st thou not then
To do this when I bade thee? Do it at once,
Or thy precedent services are all
But accidents unpurpos'd. Draw, and come.

Eros. Turn from me, then, that noble countenance,
Wherein the worship of the whole world lies.

Antony. Lo thee! [*Turning from him.*

Eros. My sword is drawn.

Antony. Then let it do at once
The thing why thou hast drawn it.

Eros. My dear master,
My captain, and my emperor, let me say, 90
Before I strike this bloody stroke, farewell.

Antony. 'T is said, man; and farewell.

Eros. Farewell, great chief. Shall I strike now?

Antony. Now, Eros.

Eros. Why, there then!—Thus I do escape the sorrow
Of Antony's death. [*Kills himself.*

Antony. Thrice-nobler than myself!
Thou teachest me, O valiant Eros, what
I should, and thou couldst not. My queen and Eros
Have by their brave instruction got upon me
A nobleness in record; but I will be
A bridegroom in my death, and run into 't 100
As to a lover's bed. Come, then; and, Eros,
Thy master dies thy scholar: to do thus
[*Falling on his sword.*
I learn'd of thee. How! not dead? not dead?—
The guard, ho!—O, dispatch me!

Enter DERCETAS *and* Guard.

1 *Guard.* What 's the noise?

Antony. I have done my work ill, friends; O, make an end
Of what I have begun!

2 *Guard.* The star is fallen.
1 *Guard.* And time is at his period.
All. Alas, and woe!
Antony. Let him that loves me strike me dead.
1 *Guard.* Not I.
2 *Guard.* Nor I. 109
3 *Guard.* Nor any one. [*Exeunt Guard.*
Dercetas. Thy death and fortunes bid thy followers fly.
This sword but shown to Cæsar, with this tidings,
Shall enter me with him.

Enter DIOMEDES.

Diomedes. Where 's Antony?
Dercetas. There, Diomed, there.
Diomedes. Lives he?
Wilt thou not answer, man? [*Exit Dercetas.*
Antony. Art thou there, Diomed? Draw thy sword, and give me
Sufficing strokes for death.
Diomedes. Most absolute lord,
My mistress Cleopatra sent me to thee.
Antony. When did she send thee?
Diomedes. Now, my lord.
Antony. Where is she?
Diomedes. Lock'd in her monument. She had a prophesying fear 120
Of what hath come to pass: for when she saw—
Which never shall be found—you did suspect
She had dispos'd with Cæsar, and that your rage
Would not be purg'd, she sent you word she was dead;
But, fearing since how it might work, hath sent
Me to proclaim the truth,—and I am come,
I dread, too late.
Antony. Too late, good Diomed. Call my guard, I prithee.

Diomedes. What, ho, the emperor's guard! The guard, what, ho!
Come, your lord calls! 130

Enter four or five of the Guard *of Antony.*

Antony. Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra bides;
'T is the last service that I shall command you.
1 *Guard.* Woe, woe are we, sir, you may not live to wear
All your true followers out.
All. Most heavy day!
Antony. Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp fate
To grace it with your sorrows; bid that welcome
Which comes to punish us, and we punish it
Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up.
I have led you oft; carry me now, good friends, 139
And have my thanks for all. [*Exeunt, bearing Antony.*

SCENE XV. *The Same. A Monument.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, *and her maids aloft, with* CHARMIAN *and* IRAS.

Cleopatra. O Charmian, I will never go from hence.
Charmian. Be comforted, dear madam.
Cleopatra. No, I will not.
All strange and terrible events are welcome,
But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow,
Proportion'd to our cause, must be as great
As that which makes it.—

Enter, below, DIOMEDES.

How, now! is he dead?
Diomedes. His death 's upon him, but not dead.
Look out o' the other side your monument;
His guard have brought him thither.

Enter, below, ANTONY, *borne by the* Guard.

Cleopatra. O sun,
Burn the great sphere thou mov'st in! darkling stand 10
The varying shore o' the world!—O Antony,
Antony, Antony!—Help, Charmian, help, Iras, help;
Help, friends below; let 's draw him hither.

Antony. Peace!
Not Cæsar's valour hath o'erthrown Antony,
But Antony's hath triumph'd on itself.

Cleopatra. So it should be, that none but Antony
Should conquer Antony; but woe 't is so!

Antony. I am dying, Egypt, dying; only
I here importune death awhile, until
Of many thousand kisses the poor last 20
I lay upon thy lips.

Cleopatra. I dare not, dear,—
Dear my lord, pardon,—I dare not,
Lest I be taken: not the imperious show
Of the full-fortun'd Cæsar ever shall
Be brooch'd with me; if knife, drugs, serpents, have
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe.
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour
Demuring upon me. But come, come, Antony,—
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up.— 30
Assist, good friends.

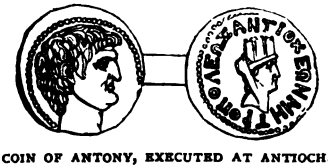
Antony. O, quick, or I am gone.

Cleopatra. Here 's sport indeed!—How heavy weighs my lord!
Our strength is all gone into heaviness,
That makes the weight. Had I great Juno's power,
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up,
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little,—
Wishers were ever fools,—O, come, come, come;

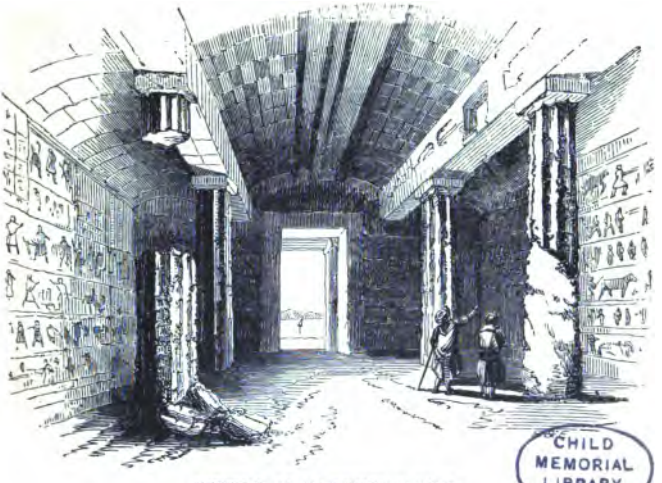
[*They heave Antony aloft to Cleopatra.*

And welcome, welcome! die where thou hast liv'd;
Quicken with kissing: had my lips that power,
Thus would I wear them out.
All. A heavy sight! 40
Antony. I am dying, Egypt, dying.—
Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.
Cleopatra. No, let me speak; and let me rail so high,
That the false huswife Fortune break her wheel,
Provok'd by my offence.
Antony. One word, sweet queen;
Of Cæsar seek your honour with your safety.—O!
Cleopatra. They do not go together.
Antony. Gentle, hear me;
None about Cæsar trust but Proculeius.
Cleopatra. My resolution and my hands I 'll trust,
None about Cæsar. 50
Antony. The miserable change now at my end
Lament nor sorrow at, but please your thoughts
In feeding them with those my former fortunes
Wherein I liv'd the greatest prince o' the world,
The noblest, and do now not basely die,
Not cowardly put off my helmet to
My countryman,—a Roman by a Roman
Valiantly vanquish'd. Now my spirit is going;
I can no more.
Cleopatra. Noblest of men, woo't die?
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide 60
In this dull world, which in thy absence is
No better than a sty?—O, see, my women, [*Antony dies.*
The crown o' the earth doth melt.—My lord!—
O, wither'd is the garland of the war,
The soldier's pole is fallen: young boys and girls
Are level now with men; the odds is gone,
And there is nothing left remarkable
Beneath the visiting moon.

Charmian. O, quietness, lady!
Iras. She is dead too, our sovereign.
Charmian. Lady!
Iras. Madam!
Charmian. O madam, madam, madam!
Iras. Royal Egypt, 70
Empress!
Charmian. Peace, peace, Iras!
Cleopatra. No more but e'en a woman, and commanded
By such poor passion as the maid that milks
And does the meanest chares.—It were for me
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods;
To tell them that this world did equal theirs
Till they had stolen our jewel. All 's but naught;
Patience is sottish, and impatience does
Become a dog that 's mad: then is it sin 80
To rush into the secret house of death,
Ere death dare come to us?—How do you, women?
What, what! good cheer!—Why, how now, Charmian!—
My noble girls! Ah, women, women, look,
Our lamp is spent, it 's out!—Good sirs, take heart.
We 'll bury him; and then, what 's brave, what 's noble,
Let 's do it after the high Roman fashion,
And make death proud to take us.—Come, away:
This case of that huge spirit now is cold.—
Ah, women, women! come; we have no friend 90
But resolution and the briefest end.
[*Exeunt; those above bearing off Antony's body.*



COIN OF ANTONY, EXECUTED AT ANTIOCH.



INTERIOR OF AN EGYPTIAN TOMB.

CHILD MEMORIAL LIBRARY

ACT V.

SCENE I. *Alexandria. Cæsar's Camp.*

Enter CÆSAR, AGRIPPA, DOLABELLA, MÆCENAS, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, *and others, his council of war.*

Cæsar. Go to him, Dolabella, bid him yield;
Being so frustrate, tell him he mocks
The pauses that he makes.

Dolabella. Cæsar, I shall. [*Exit.*

Enter DERCETAS, *with the sword of* ANTONY.

Cæsar. Wherefore is that? and what art thou that dar'st
Appear thus to us?

Dercetas. I am call'd Dercetas;
Mark Antony I serv'd, who best was worthy
Best to be serv'd: whilst he stood up and spoke,
He was my master, and I wore my life

To spend upon his haters. If thou please
To take me to thee, as I was to him 10
I 'll be to Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,
I yield thee up my life.

Cæsar. What is 't thou say'st?

Dercetas. I say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.

Cæsar. The breaking of so great a thing should make
A greater crack; the round world
Should have shook lions into civil streets,
And citizens to their dens. The death of Antony
Is not a single doom; in the name lay
A moiety of the world.

Dercetas. He is dead, Cæsar:
Not by a public minister of justice, 20
Nor by a hired knife; but that self hand
Which writ his honour in the acts it did
Hath, with the courage which the heart did lend it,
Splitted the heart. This is his sword;
I robb'd his wound of it: behold it stain'd
With his most noble blood.

Cæsar. Look you sad, friends?
The gods rebuke me, but it is tidings
To wash the eyes of kings.

Agrippa. And strange it is,
That nature must compel us to lament
Our most persisted deeds.

Mæcenas. His taints and honours 30
Wag'd equal with him.

Agrippa. A rarer spirit never
Did steer humanity; but you, gods, will give us
Some faults to make us men. Cæsar is touch'd.

Mæcenas. When such a spacious mirror 's set before him,
He needs must see himself.

Cæsar. O Antony!
I have follow'd thee to this; but we do lance

Diseases in our bodies. I must perforce
Have shown to thee such a declining day,
Or look on thine; we could not stall together
In the whole world. But yet let me lament, 40
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,
That thou, my brother, my competitor
In top of all design, my mate in empire,
Friend and companion in the front of war,
The arm of mine own body, and the heart
Where mine his thoughts did kindle,—that our stars,
Unreconciliable, should divide
Our equalness to this.—Hear me, good friends,—
But I will tell you at some meeter season:

Enter an Egyptian.

The business of this man looks out of him; 50
We 'll hear him what he says.—Whence are you?
Egyptian. A poor Egyptian yet.—The queen my mistress,
Confin'd in all she has, her monument,
Of thy intents desires instruction,
That she preparedly may frame herself
To the way she 's forc'd to.
Cæsar. Bid her have good heart.
She soon shall know of us, by some of ours,
How honourable and how kindly we
Determine for her; for Cæsar cannot live
To be ungentle.
Egyptian. So the gods preserve thee! [*Exit.*
Cæsar. Come hither, Proculeius. Go and say, 61
We purpose her no shame. Give her what comforts
The quality of her passion shall require,
Lest, in her greatness, by some mortal stroke
She do defeat us; for her life in Rome
Would be eternal in our triumph. Go,
And with your speediest bring us what she says,
And how you find of her.

Proculeius. Cæsar, I shall. [*Exit.*

Cæsar. Gallus, go you along.—[*Exit Gallus.*] Where 's Dolabella,
To second Proculeius?

All. Dolabella! 70

Cæsar. Let him alone, for I remember now
How he 's employ'd; he shall in time be ready.
Go with me to my tent, where you shall see
How hardly I was drawn into this war,
How calm and gentle I proceeded still
In all my writings. Go with me, and see
What I can show in this. [*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Alexandria. A Room in the Monument.*

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, *and* IRAS.

Cleopatra. My desolation does begin to make
A better life. 'T is paltry to be Cæsar;
Not being Fortune, he 's but Fortune's knave,
A minister of her will: and it is great
To do that thing that ends all other deeds,
Which shackles accidents and bolts up change,
Which sleeps, and never palates more the dung,
The beggar's nurse and Cæsar's.

Enter, to the gates of the monument, PROCULEIUS, GALLUS, *and* Soldiers.

Proculeius. Cæsar sends greeting to the Queen of Egypt,
And bids thee study on what fair demands 10
Thou mean'st to have him grant thee.

Cleopatra. What 's thy name?

Proculeius. My name is Proculeius.

Cleopatra. Antony
Did tell me of you, bade me trust you; but
I do not greatly care to be deceiv'd,

That have no use for trusting. If your master
Would have a queen his beggar, you must tell him,
That majesty, to keep decorum, must
No less beg than a kingdom; if he please
To give me conquer'd Egypt for my son,
He gives me so much of mine own as I
Will kneel to him with thanks.

Proculeius. Be of good cheer;
You 're fallen into a princely hand, fear nothing.
Make your full reference freely to my lord,
Who is so full of grace that it flows over
On all that need. Let me report to him
Your sweet dependency, and you shall find
A conqueror that will pray in aid for kindness,
Where he for grace is kneel'd to.

Cleopatra. Pray you, tell him
I am his fortune's vassal, and I send him
The greatness he has got. I hourly learn
A doctrine of obedience, and would gladly
Look him i' the face.

Proculeius. This I 'll report, dear lady.
Have comfort, for I know your plight is pitied
Of him that caus'd it.

Gallus. You see how easily she may be surpris'd.—

[*Here Proculeius and two of the Guard ascend the monument by a ladder placed against a window, and, having descended, come behind Cleopatra. Some of the Guard unbar and open the gates.*

[*To Proculeius*] Guard her till Cæsar come. [*Exit.*

Iras. Royal queen!

Charmian. O Cleopatra! thou art taken, queen.

Cleopatra. Quick, quick, good hands. [*Drawing a dagger.*

Proculeius. Hold, worthy lady, hold!

[*Seizes and disarms her.*

Do not yourself such wrong, who are in this 40
Reliev'd, but not betray'd.

Cleopatra. What, of death too,
That rids our dogs of languish?

Proculeius. Cleopatra,
Do not abuse my master's bounty by
The undoing of yourself; let the world see
His nobleness well acted, which your death
Will never let come forth.

Cleopatra. Where art thou, death?
Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen
Worth many babes and beggars!

Proculeius. O, temperance, lady

Cleopatra. Sir, I will eat no meat, I 'll not drink, sir,
If idle talk will once be necessary, 50
I 'll not sleep neither. This mortal house I 'll ruin,
Do Cæsar what he can. Know, sir, that I
Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court;
Nor once be chastis'd with the sober eye
Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up
And show me to the shouting varletry
Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt
Be gentle grave unto me! rather on Nilus' mud
Lay me stark nak'd, and let the water-flies
Blow me into abhorring! rather make 60
My country's high pyramides my gibbet,
And hang me up in chains!

Proculeius. You do extend
These thoughts of horror further than you shall
Find cause in Cæsar.

Enter DOLABELLA.

Dolabella. Proculeius,
What thou hast done thy master Cæsar knows,
And he hath sent for thee; for the queen,
I 'll take her to my guard.

Proculeius. So, Dolabella,
It shall content me best; be gentle to her.—
[*To Cleopatra.*] To Cæsar I will speak what you shall please,
If you 'll employ me to him.
Cleopatra. Say, I would die. 70
[*Exeunt Proculeius and Soldiers.*
Dolabella. Most noble empress, you have heard of me?
Cleopatra. I cannot tell.
Dolabella. Assuredly you know me.
Cleopatra. No matter, sir, what I have heard or known.
You laugh when boys or women tell their dreams;
Is 't not your trick?
Dolabella. I understand not, madam.
Cleopatra. I dream'd there was an Emperor Antony.—
O, such another sleep, that I might see
But such another man!
Dolabella. If it might please ye,—
Cleopatra. His face was as the heavens; and therein stuck
A sun and moon, which kept their course, and lighted 80
The little O, the earth.
Dolabella. Most sovereign creature,—
Cleopatra. His legs bestrid the ocean: his rear'd arm
Crested the world: his voice was propertied
As all the tuned spheres, and that to friends;
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,
There was no winter in 't; an autumn 't was
That grew the more by reaping: his delights
Were dolphin-like; they show'd his back above
The element they liv'd in: in his livery 90
Walk'd crowns and crownets; realms and islands were
As plates dropp'd from his pocket.
Dolabella. Cleopatra!
Cleopatra. Think you there was, or might be, such a man
As this I dream'd of?

Dolabella. Gentle madam, no.
Cleopatra. You lie, up to the hearing of the gods.
But, if there be, or ever were, one such,
It 's past the size of dreaming: nature wants stuff
To vie strange forms with fancy; yet, to imagine
An Antony, were nature's piece 'gainst fancy,
Condemning shadows quite.
Dolabella. Hear me, good madam. 100
Your loss is as yourself, great; and you bear it
As answering to the weight: would I might never
O'ertake pursued success, but I do feel,
By the rebound of yours, a grief that smites
My very heart at root.
Cleopatra. I thank you, sir.
Know you what Cæsar means to do with me?
Dolabella. I am loath to tell you what I would you knew.
Cleopatra. Nay, pray you, sir,—
Dolabella. Though he be honourable,—
Cleopatra. He 'll lead me, then, in triumph?
Dolabella. Madam, he will; I know 't. 110
[*Flourish, and shout within,* 'Make way there: Cæsar!'

Enter CÆSAR, GALLUS, PROCULEIUS, MÆCENAS, SELEUCUS, *and others of his Train.*

Cæsar. Which is the Queen of Egypt?
Dolabella. It is the Emperor, madam. [*Cleopatra kneels.*
Cæsar. Arise, you shall not kneel.
I pray you rise; rise, Egypt.
Cleopatra. Sir, the gods
Will have it thus; my master and my lord
I must obey.
Cæsar. Take to you no hard thoughts;
The record of what injuries you did us,
Though written in our flesh, we shall remember
As things but done by chance.

Cleopatra. Sole sir o' the world, 120
I cannot project mine own cause so well
To make it clear, but do confess I have
Been laden with like frailties which before
Have often sham'd our sex.
Cæsar. Cleopatra, know,
We will extenuate rather than enforce.
If you apply yourself to our intents,
Which towards you are most gentle, you shall find
A benefit in this change; but, if you seek
To lay on me a cruelty by taking
Antony's course, you shall bereave yourself 130
Of my good purposes, and put your children
To that destruction which I 'll guard them from,
If thereon you rely. I 'll take my leave.
Cleopatra. And may, through all the world: 't is yours; and we,
Your scutcheons and your signs of conquest, shall
Hang in what place you please. Here, my good lord.
Cæsar. You shall advise me in all for Cleopatra.
Cleopatra. This is the brief of money, plate, and jewels,
I am possess'd of; 't is exactly valued,
Not petty things admitted.—Where 's Seleucus? 140
Seleucus. Here, madam.
Cleopatra. This is my treasurer; let him speak, my lord,
Upon his peril, that I have reserv'd
To myself nothing.—Speak the truth, Seleucus.
Seleucus. Madam,
I had rather seal my lips than, to my peril,
Speak that which is not.
Cleopatra. What have I kept back?
Seleucus. Enough to purchase what you have made known.
Cæsar. Nay, blush not, Cleopatra; I approve
Your wisdom in the deed.
Cleopatra. See, Cæsar! O, behold, 150

Dolabella. I your servant.
Adieu, good queen; I must attend on Cæsar.
Cleopatra. Farewell, and thanks.—[*Exit Dolabella.*] Now,
Iras, what think'st thou?
Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shalt be shown
In Rome, as well as I: mechanic slaves
With greasy aprons, rules, and hammers, shall 210
Uplift us to the view; in their thick breaths,
Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded,
And forc'd to drink their vapour.
Iras. The gods forbid!
Cleopatra. Nay, 't is most certain, Iras. Saucy lictors
Will catch at us, like strumpets, and scald rhymers
Ballad us out o' tune; the quick comedians,
Extemporally will stage us, and present
Our Alexandrian revels; Antony
Shall be brought drunken forth, and I shall see
Some squeaking Cleopatra boy my greatness 220
I' the posture of a whore.
Iras. O the good gods!
Cleopatra. Nay, that 's certain.
Iras. I 'll never see 't; for, I am sure, my nails
Are stronger than mine eyes.
Cleopatra. Why, that 's the way
To fool their preparation, and to conquer
Their most absurd intents.—

Re enter CHARMIAN.

Now, Charmian!—
Show me, my women, like a queen; go fetch
My best attires.—I am again for Cydnus,
To meet Mark Antony.—Sirrah Iras, go.—
Now, noble Charmian, we 'll dispatch indeed; 230
And, when thou hast done this chare, I 'll give thee leave
To play till doomsday.—Bring our crown and all.—
Wherefore 's this noise? [*Exit Iras. A noise within.*

Enter a Guardsman.

Guardsman. Here is a rural fellow
That will not be denied your highness' presence;
He brings you figs.

Cleopatra. Let him come in.—[*Exit Guardsman.*] What poor an instrument
May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.
My resolution 's plac'd, and I have nothing
Of woman in me: now from head to foot
I am marble-constant; now the fleeting moon 240
No planet is of mine.

Re-enter Guardsman, *with* Clown *bringing in a basket.*

Guardsman. This is the man.

Cleopatra. Avoid, and leave him.— [*Exit Guardsman.*
Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there,
That kills and pains not?

Clown. Truly, I have him; but I would not be the party that should desire you to touch him, for his biting is immortal: those that do die of it do seldom or never recover. 248

Cleopa'ra. Rememberest thou any that have died on 't?

Clown. Very many, men and women too. I heard of one of them no longer than yesterday; a very honest woman, but sômething given to lie,—as a woman should not do, but in the way of honesty,—how she died of the biting of it, what pain she felt. Truly, she makes a very good report o' the worm, but he that will believe all that they say shall never be saved by half that they do; but this is most fallible, the worm 's an odd worm.

Cleopatra. Get thee hence; farewell.

Clown. I wish you all joy of the worm.
[*Setting down his basket.*

Cleopatra. Farewell. 260

Clown. You must think this, look you, that the worm will do his kind.

Cleopatra. Ay, ay; farewell.

Clown. Look you, the worm is not to be trusted but in the keeping of wise people; for, indeed, there is no goodness in the worm.

Cleopatra. Take thou no care; it shall be heeded.

Clown. Very good. Give it nothing, I pray you, for it is not worth the feeding.

Cleopatra. Will it eat me? 270

Clown. You must not think I am so simple but I know the devil himself will not eat a woman. I know that a woman is a dish for the gods, if the devil dress her not. But, truly, these same whoreson devils do the gods great harm in their women; for in every ten that they make, the devils mar five.

Cleopatra. Well, get thee gone; farewell.

Clown. Yes, forsooth; I wish you joy o' the worm. [*Exit.*

Re-enter IRAS *with a robe, crown, etc.*

Cleopatra. Give me my robe, put on my crown; I have
Immortal longings in me. Now no more 280
The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip.—
Yare, yare, good Iras; quick.—Methinks I hear
Antony call; I see him rouse himself
To praise my noble act; I hear him mock
The luck of Cæsar, which the gods give men
To excuse their after wrath.—Husband, I come!
Now to that name my courage prove my title!
I am fire and air; my other elements
I give to baser life.—So; have you done?
Come then, and take the last warmth of my lips.— 290
Farewell, kind Charmian.—Iras, long farewell.
[*Kisses them. Iras falls and dies.*
Have I the aspic in my lips? Dost fall?

If thou and nature can so gently part,
The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch,
Which hurts, and is desir'd. Dost thou lie still?
If thus thou vanishest, thou tell'st the world
It is not worth leave-taking.

Charmian. Dissolve, thick cloud, and rain; that I may say,
The gods themselves do weep!

Cleopatra. This proves me base;
If she first meet the curled Antony, 300
He 'll make demand of her, and spend that kiss
Which is my heaven to have.—Come, thou mortal wretch,
[*To an asp, which she applies to her breast.*
With thy sharp teeth this knot intrinsicate
Of life at once untie; poor venomous fool,
Be angry, and dispatch. O, couldst thou speak,
That I might hear thee call great Cæsar ass
Unpolicied!

Charmian. O eastern star!

Cleopatra. Peace, peace!
Dost thou not see my baby at my breast,
That sucks the nurse asleep?

Charmian. O, break! O, break! 309

Cleopatra. As sweet as balm, as soft as air, as gentle,—
O Antony!—Nay, I will take thee too.—
[*Applying another asp to her arm.*
What should I stay— [*Dies.*

Charmian. In this wild world?—So, fare thee well.—
Now boast thee, death, in thy possession lies
A lass unparallel'd.—Downy windows, close;
And golden Phœbus never be beheld
Of eyes again so royal!—Your crown 's awry;
I 'll mend it, and then play—

Enter the Guard, *rushing in.*

1 *Guard.* Where is the queen?

Charmian. Speak softly, wake her not.
1 *Guard.* Cæsar hath sent—
Charmian. Too slow a messenger.—
[*Applies an asp.*
O, come apace, dispatch! I partly feel thee. 321
1 *Guard.* Approach, ho! All 's not well; Cæsar 's beguil'd.
2 *Guard.* There 's Dolabella sent from Cæsar; call him.
1 *Guard.* What work is here!—Charmian, is this well done?
Charmian. It is well done, and fitting for a princess
Descended of so many royal kings.
Ah, soldier! [*Dies.*

Re-enter DOLABELLA.

Dolabella. How goes it here?
2 *Guard.* All dead.
Dolabella. Cæsar, thy thoughts
Touch their effects in this; thyself art coming
To see perform'd the dreaded act which thou 330
So sought'st to hinder.
[*Within.* 'A way there, a way for Cæsar!

Re-enter CÆSAR, *and all his train, marching.*

Dolabella. O sir, you are too sure an augurer;
That you did fear is done.
Cæsar. Bravest at the last,
She levell'd at our purposes, and, being royal,
Took her own way.—The manner of their deaths?
I do not see them bleed.
Dolabella. Who was last with them?
1 *Guard.* A simple countryman, that brought her figs;
This was his basket.
Cæsar. Poison'd, then.
1 *Guard.* O Cæsar,

This Charmian liv'd but now; she stood and spake.
I found her trimming up the diadem 340
On her dead mistress; tremblingly she stood
And on the sudden dropp'd.

Cæsar. O noble weakness!—
If they had swallow'd poison, 't would appear
By external swelling; but she looks like sleep,
As she would catch another Antony
In her strong toil of grace.

Dolabella. Here, on her breast,
There is a vent of blood and something blown;
The like is on her arm.

1 *Guard.* This is an aspic's trail; and these fig-leaves
Have slime upon them, such as the aspic leaves 350
Upon the caves of Nile.

Cæsar. Most probable
That so she died; for her physician tells me
She hath pursued conclusions infinite
Of easy ways to die.—Take up her bed;
And bear her women from the monument.
She shall be buried by her Antony;
No grave upon the earth shall clip in it
A pair so famous. High events as these
Strike those that make them; and their story is
No less in pity than his glory which 360
Brought them to be lamented. Our army shall
In solemn show attend this funeral,
And then to Rome.—Come, Dolabella, see
High order in this great solemnity. [*Exeunt.*

CHILD
MEMORIAL
LIBRARY

POMPEY'S [redacted].

NOTES.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THE NOTES.

Abbott (or Gr.), Abbott's *Shakespearian Grammar* (third edition).
A. S., Anglo-Saxon.
A. V., Authorized Version of the Bible (1611).
B. and F., Beaumont and Fletcher.
B. J., Ben Jonson.
Camb. ed., "Cambridge edition" of Shakespeare, edited by Clark and Wright.
Cf. (*confer*), compare.
Clarke, "Cassell's Illustrated Shakespeare," edited by Charles and Mary Cowden Clarke (London, n. d.).
Coll., Collier (second edition).
Coll. MS., Manuscript Corrections of Second Folio, edited by Collier.
D., Dyce (second edition).
H., Hudson ("Harvard" edition).
Halliwell, J. O. Halliwell (folio ed. of Shakespeare).
Id. (*idem*), the same.
K., Knight (second edition).
Nares, *Glossary*, edited by Halliwell and Wright (London, 1859).
Prol., Prologue.
S., Shakespeare.
Schmidt, A. Schmidt's *Shakespeare-Lexicon* (Berlin, 1874).
Sr., Singer.
St., Staunton.
Theo., Theobald.
V., Verplanck.
W., R. Grant White.
Walker, Wm. Sidney Walker's *Critical Examination of the Text of Shakespeare* (London, 1860).
Warb., Warburton.
Wb., Webster's Dictionary (revised quarto edition of 1879).
Worc., Worcester's Dictionary (quarto edition).

The abbreviations of the names of Shakespeare's Plays will be readily understood; as *T. N.* for *Twelfth Night*, *Cor.* for *Coriolanus*, 3 *Hen. VI.* for *The Third Part of King Henry the Sixth*, etc. *P. P.* refers to *The Passionate Pilgrim*; *V. and A.* to *Venus and Adonis*; *L. C.* to *Lover's Complaint*; and *Sonn.* to the *Sonnets*.

When the abbreviation of the name of a play is followed by a reference to *page*, Rolfe's edition of the play is meant.

The numbers of the lines (except for the present play) are those of the "Globe" ed. or of the American reprint of that ed.

NOTES.

ALEXANDRIA.

INTRODUCTION.

THE following are the chief passages in North's *Plutarch* (see p. 11 above) which illustrate the play:*

"Cicero on the other side, being at that time the chiefest man of authority and estimation in the city, he stirred up all men against Antonius: so that in the end he made the senate pronounce him an enemy to his country, and appointed young Cæsar sergeants to carry axes before him, and such other signs as were incident to the dignity of a Consul or Prætor: and moreover, sent Hircius and Pansa, then Consuls, to drive Antonius out of Italy. These two Consuls, together with Cæsar, who also had an army, went against Antonius that besieged the city of Modena, and there overthrew him in battle: but both the Consuls were slain there.

i. 4. 56 fol.

* We take these from *Shakespeare's Plutarch*, edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. (London, 1875), p. 167 fol.

"Antonius, flying upon this overthrow, fell into great misery all at once: but the chiefest want of all other, and that pinched him most, was famine. Howbeit he was of such a strong nature, that by patience he would overcome any adversity: and the heavier fortune lay upon him, the more constant shewed he himself. Every man that feeleth want or adversity, knoweth by virtue and discretion what he should do: but when indeed they are overlaid with extremity, and be sore oppressed, few have the hearts to follow that which they praise and commend, and much less to avoid that they reprove and mislike: but rather to the contrary, they yield to their accustomed easy life, and through faint heart, and lack of courage, do change their first mind and purpose. And therefore it was a wonderful example to the soldiers, to see Antonius, that was brought up in all fineness and superfluity, so easily to drink puddle water, and to eat wild fruits and roots: and moreover it is reported, that even as they passed the Alps, they did eat the barks of trees, and such beasts as never man tasted of their flesh before. . . .

"Antonius being thus inclined, the last and extremest mischief of all other (to wit, the love of Cleopatra) lighted on him, who did waken and stir up many vices yet hidden in him, and were never seen to any: and if any spark of goodness or hope of rising were left him, Cleopatra quenched it straight, and made it worse than before. The manner how he fell in love with her was this. Antonius, going to make war with the Parthians, sent to command Cleopatra to appear personally before him when he came into Cilicia, to answer unto such accusations as were laid against her, being this: that she had aided Cassius and Brutus in their war against him. The messenger sent unto Cleopatra, to make this summons unto her, was called Dellius; who when he had throughly considered her beauty, the excellent grace and sweetness of her tongue, he nothing mistrusted that Antonius would do any hurt to so noble a lady, but rather assured himself, that within few days she should be in great favour with him. Thereupon he did her great honour, and persuaded her to come into Cilicia, as honourably furnished as she could possible; and bad her not to be afraid at all of Antonius, for he was a more courteous lord than any that she had ever seen. Cleopatra on the other side, believing Dellius' words, and guessing by the former access and credit she had with Julius Cæsar and C. Pompey (the son of Pompey the Great) only for her beauty, she began to have good hope that she might more easily win Antonius. For Cæsar and Pompey knew her when she was but a young thing, and knew not then what the world meant: but now she went to Antonius at the age when a woman's beauty is at the prime, and she also of best judgment. So she furnished herself with a world of gifts, store of gold and silver, and of riches and other sumptuous ornaments, as is credible enough she might bring from so great a house, and from so wealthy and rich a realm as Egypt was. But yet she carried nothing with her wherein she trusted more than in herself, and in the charms and enchantment of her passing beauty and grace.
ii. 2. 190 fol. Therefore, when she was sent unto by divers letters, both from Antonius himself and also from his friends, she made so light of it, and mocked Antonius so much, that she disdained to set for-

ward otherwise, but to take her barge in the river of Cydnus; the poop whereof was of gold, the sails of purple, and the oars of silver, which kept stroke in rowing after the sound of the music of flutes, howboys,[1] cithernes,[2] viols, and such other instruments as they played upon in the barge. And now for the person of her self, she was laid under a pavilion of cloth of gold of tissue, apparelled and attired like the goddess Venus, commonly drawn in picture: and hard by her, on either hand of her, pretty fair boys apparelled as painters do set forth god Cupid, with little fans in their hands, with the which they fanned wind upon her. Her ladies and gentlewomen also, the fairest of them, were apparelled like the nymphs Nereids (which are the mermaids of the waters) and like the Graces; some steering the helm, others tending the tackle and ropes of the barge, out of the which there came a wonderful passing sweet savour of perfumes, that perfumed the wharf's side, pestered[3] with innumerable multitudes of people. Some of them followed the barge all along the river-side: others also ran out of the city to see her coming in. So that in the end, there ran such multitudes of people one after another to see her, that Antonius was left post[4] alone in the market-place, in his imperial seat, to give audience: and there went a rumour in the people's mouths, that the goddess Venus was come to play with the god Bacchus, for the general good of all Asia. When Cleopatra landed, Antonius sent to invite her to supper to him. But she sent him word again, he should do better rather to come and sup with her. Antonius therefore, to shew himself courteous unto her at her arrival, was contented to obey her, and went to supper to her: where he found such passing sumptuous fare, that no tongue can express it. . . .

"Now Antonius was so ravished with the love of Cleopatra, that though his wife Fulvia had great wars, and much ado with Cæsar for his affairs, and that the army of the Parthians (the which the king's lieutenants had given to the only[5] leading of Labienus) was now assembled in Mesopotamia, ready to invade Syria; yet (as though all this had nothing touched him) he yielded himself to go with Cleopatra unto Alexandria, where he spent and lost in childish sports (as a man might say) and idle pastimes, the most precious thing a man can spend (as Antiphon saith), and that is, time. For they made an order between them, which they called *Amimetobion* (as much to say, no life comparable and matchable with it), one feasting each other by turns, and in cost exceeding all measure and reason. And for proof hereof, I have heard my grandfather Lampryas report, that one Philotas, a physician, born in the city of Amphissa, told him that he was at that present time in Alexandria, and studied physic; and that having acquaintance with one of Antonius' cooks, he took him with him to Antonius' house (being a young man desirous to see things), to shew him the wonderful sumptuous charge and preparation of one only supper. When he was in the kitchen, and saw a world of diversities of meats, and amongst others eight
ii. 2. 183. wild boars roasted whole, he began to wonder at it, and said:

[1] hautboys. In 2 *Hen. IV.* iii. 2 351 (the only instance of the word in S.) the folio has "Hoeboy." [2] guitars. [3] crowded. Cf. *Cor.* p. 258.
[4] posted. Cf. Gr. 341. [5] sole.

'Sure you have a great number of guests to supper.' The cook fell a-laughing, and answered him: 'No,' quoth he, 'not many guests, nor above twelve in all: but yet all that is boiled or roasted must be served in whole, or else it would be marred straight: for Antonius peradventure will sup presently, or it may be a pretty while hence, or likely enough he will defer it longer, for that he hath drunk well today, or else hath had some other great matters in hand: and therefore we do not dress one supper only, but many suppers, because we are uncertain of the hour he will sup in.' . . .

"But now again to Cleopatra. Plato writeth that there are four kinds of flattery: but Cleopatra divided it into many kinds. For she (were it in sport, or in matters of earnest) still devised sundry new delights to have Antonius at commandment, never leaving him night nor day, nor once letting him go out of her sight. For she would play at dice with him, drink with him, and hunt commonly with him, and also be with him when he went to any exercise or activity of body. And sometime also, when he would go up and down the city disguised like a slave in
i. 1. 53. the night, and would peer into poor men's windows and their shops, and scold and brawl with them within the house, Cleopatra would be also in a chamber-maid's array, and amble up and down the streets with him, so that oftentimes Antonius bare away both mocks and blows. Now though most men misliked this manner, yet the Alexandrians were commonly glad of this jollity, and liked it well, saying very gallantly and wisely: 'that Antonius shewed them a comical face, to wit, a merry countenance: and the Romans a tragical face, to say, a grim look.' But to reckon up all the foolish sports they made, revelling in this sort, it were too fond[1] a part of me, and therefore I will only tell you one among the rest. On a time he went to angle for fish, and when he could take none, he was as angry as could be, because Cleopatra stood by. Wherefore he secretly commanded the fishermen, that when he cast in his line, they should straight dive under the water, and put a fish on his hook which they had taken before: and so snatched up his angling-rod, and brought up a fish twice or thrice. Cleopatra found[2] it straight, yet she seemed not to see it, but wondered at his excellent fishing: but when she was alone by herself among her own people, she told them how it was, and bad them the next morning to be on the water to see the fishing. A number of people came to the haven, and got into the fisher-boats to see this fishing. Antonius then threw in his line, and Cleopatra straight
ii. 5. 15. commanded one of her men to dive under water before Antonius' men, and to put some old salt-fish upon his bait, like unto those that are brought out of the country of Pont. When he had hung the fish on his hook, Antonius, thinking he had taken a fish indeed, snatched up his line presently.[3] Then they all fell a-laughing. Cleopatra laughing also, said unto him: 'Leave us, my lord, Egyptians (which dwell in the country of Pharus and Canobus) your angling-rod: this is not thy profession, thou must hunt after conquering of realms and countries.'

---

[1] foolish. [2] discovered. [3] at once. Cf. ii. 2. 163, iii. 4. 15, etc. below.

"Now Antonius delighting in these fond and childish pastimes, very ill news were brought him from two places. The first from
i. 2. 84 fol. Rome, that his brother Lucius and Fulvia his wife fell out first between themselves, and afterwards fell to open war with Cæsar, and had brought all to nought, that they were both driven to fly out of Italy. The second news, as bad as the first: that Labienus conquered all Asia with the army of the Parthians, from the river of Euphrates and from Syria unto the country of Lydia and Ionia. Then began Antonius with much ado a little to rouse himself, as if he had been wakened out of a deep sleep, and, as a man may say, coming out of a great drunkenness. So, first of all he bent himself against the Parthians, and went as far as the country of Phœnicia: but there he received lamentable letters from his wife Fulvia. Whereupon he straight returned towards Italy, with two hundred sail: and as he went, took up his friends by the way that fled out of Italy to come to him. By them he was informed, that his wife Fulvia was the only cause of this war: who being of a peevish, crooked, and troublesome nature, had purposely raised this uproar in Italy, in hope thereby to withdraw him from Cleopatra. But by good fortune his wife Fulvia, going to meet with Antonius, sickened by the way, and died in the city of Sicyon: and therefore Octavius Cæsar and he were the easilier made friends again. For when Antonius landed in Italy, and that men saw Cæsar asked nothing of him, and that Antonius on the other side laid all the fault and burden on his wife Fulvia; the friends of both parties would not suffer them to unrip any old matters, and to prove or defend who had the wrong or right, and who was the first procurer of this war, fearing to make matters worse
ii. 2. 15 fol. between them: but they made them friends together, and divided the empire of Rome between them, making the sea Ionium the bounds of their division. For they gave all the provinces eastward unto Antonius, and the countries westward unto Cæsar, and left Africa unto Lepidus: and made a law, that they three, one after another, should make their friends Consuls, when they would not be themselves. This seemed to be a sound counsel, but yet it was to be confirmed with a straighter[1] bond, which fortune offered thus. There was Octavia, the eldest sister of Cæsar, not by one mother, for she came of Ancharia, and Cæsar himself afterwards of Accia. It is reported, that he dearly loved his sister Octavia, for indeed she was a noble lady, and left the widow of her first husband Caius Marcellus, who died not long before: and it seemed also that Antonius had been widower ever since the death of his wife Fulvia. For he denied not that he kept Cleopatra, neither did he confess that he had her as his wife: and so with reason he did defend the love he bare unto this Egyptian Cleopatra. Thereupon every man did set forward this marriage, hoping thereby that this lady Octavia, having an excellent grace, wisdom, and honesty, joined unto so rare a beauty, when she were with Antonius (he loving her as so worthy a lady deserveth) she should be a good mean[2] to keep good love and amity betwixt her brother and him. So when Cæsar and he had made

---

[1] stricter. [2] means See *R. and J* p. 189.

the match between them, they both went to Rome about this marriage, although it was against the law that a widow should be married within ten months after her husband's death. Howbeit the senate dispensed with the law, and so the marriage proceeded accordingly.

"Sextus Pompeius at that time kept in Sicilia, and so made many an inroad into Italy with a great number of pinnaces and other pirates' ships, of the which were captains two notable pirates, Menas and Menecrates, who so scoured all the sea thereabouts, that none durst peep out
ii. 6. with a sail. Furthermore, Sextus Pompeius had dealt very friendly with Antonius, for he had courteously received his mother when she fled out of Italy with Fulvia, and therefore they thought good to make peace with him. So they met all three together by the mount of Misena, upon a hill that runneth far into the sea: Pompey having his ships riding hard by at anchor, and Antonius and Cæsar their armies upon the shore-side, directly over against him. Now, after they had agreed that Sextus Pompeius should have Sicily and Sardinia, with this condition, that he should rid the sea of all thieves and pirates, and make it safe for passengers, and withal, that he should send a certain[1] of wheat to Rome, one of them did feast another, and drew cuts[2] who should begin. It was Pompeius chance to invite them first. Whereupon Antonius asked him: 'And where shall we sup?' 'There,' said Pompey; and shewed him his admiral galley which had six banks of oars: 'that,' said he, 'is my father's house they have left me.' He spake it to taunt Antonius, because he had his father's house, that was Pompey the Great. So he cast anchors enow[3] into the sea, to make his galley fast, and then built a bridge of wood to convey them to his galley, from the head of mount Misena: and there he welcomed them, and made them great cheer. Now in the midst of the feast, when they fell to be merry with Antonius' love unto Cleopatra, Menas the pirate came to Pompey, and whispering in his ear, said unto him: 'Shall I cut the cables of the anchors, and make thee lord not only of Sicily and Sardinia, but of the whole empire of Rome besides?' Pompey, having paused a while upon it, at length answered him: 'Thou shouldest have done it, and never have told it me; but now we must content us with that we have: as for myself, I was never taught to break my faith, nor to be counted a traitor.' The other two also did likewise feast him in their camp, and then he returned into Sicily.

"Antonius, after this agreement made, sent Ventidius before into Asia to stay the Parthians, and to keep them they should come no further: and he himself in the mean time, to gratify Cæsar, was contented to be chosen Julius Cæsar's priest and sacrificer, and so they jointly together dispatched all great matters concerning the state of the empire. But in all other manner of sports and exercises, wherein they passed the time away the one with the other, Antonius was ever inferior unto Cæsar, and alway lost, which grieved him much. With Antonius there was a soothsayer or astronomer of Egypt, that could cast a figure, and judge of

[1] a certain quantity.
[2] lots. Cf. *C. of E.* v. 1. 422: "We'll draw cuts for the senior."
[3] enough. Cf. i. 4. 11 below.

men's nativities, to tell them what should happen to them. He, either to please Cleopatra, or else for that he found it so by his art, told Antonius plainly, that his fortune (which of itself was excellent good, and very great) was altogether blemished and obscured by Cæsar's fortune: and therefore he counselled him utterly to leave his company, and to get him as far from him as he could. 'For thy demon,' said he, (that is to say, the good angel and spirit that keepeth thee) 'is afraid of his: and being courageous and high when he is alone, becometh fearful and timorous when he cometh near unto the other.' Howsoever it was, the events ensuing proved the Egyptian's words true: for it is said, that as often as they two drew cuts for pastime, who should have anything, or whether they played at dice, Antonius alway lost. Oftentimes when they were disposed to see cock-fight, or quails that were taught to fight one with another, Cæsar's cocks or quails did ever overcome. . . .

ii. 3.

"In the meantime, Ventidius once again overcame Pacorus (Orodes' son, king of Parthia) in a battle fought in the country of Cyrrestica, he being come again with a great army to invade Syria: at which battle was slain a great number of the Parthians, and among them Pacorus, the king's own son. This noble exploit, as famous as ever any was, was a full revenge to the Romans of the shame and loss they had received before by the death of Marcus Crassus: and he made the Parthians fly, and glad to keep themselves within the confines and territories of Mesopotamia and Media, after they had thrice together been overcome in several battles. Howbeit Ventidius durst not undertake to follow them any farther, fearing lest he should have gotten Antonius' displeasure by it. Notwithstanding, he led his army against them that had rebelled, and conquered them again: amongst whom he besieged Antiochus king of Commagena, who offered him to give a thousand talents to be pardoned his rebellion, and promised ever after to be at Antonius' commandment. But Ventidius made him answer, that he should send unto Antonius; who was not far off, and would not suffer Ventidius to make any peace with Antiochus, to the end that yet this little exploit should pass in his name, and that they should not think he did anything but by his lieutenant Ventidius. The siege grew very long, because they that were in the town, seeing they could not be received upon no reasonable composition, determined valiantly to defend themselves to the last man. Thus Antonius did nothing, and yet received great shame, repenting him much that he took not their first offer. And yet at the last he was glad to make truce with Antiochus, and to take three hundred talents for composition. Thus after he had set order for the state and affairs of Syria, he returned again to Athens: and having given Ventidius such honours as he deserved, he sent him to Rome, to triumph for the Parthians. Ventidius was the only man that ever triumphed of the Parthians until this present day, a mean man born, and of no noble house or family: who only came to that he attained unto, through Antonius' friendship, the which delivered him happy occasion to achieve great matters. And yet to say truly, he did so well quit himself in all his enterprises, that he confirmed that which was spoken of Antonius and Cæsar, to wit, that

iii. 1.

they were alway more fortunate when they made war by their lieutenants than by themselves. For Sossius, one of Antonius' lieutenants in Syria, did notable good service: and Canidius, whom he had also left his lieutenant in the borders of Armenia, did conquer it all. So did he also overcome the kings of the Iberians and Albanians, and went on with his conquests unto mount Caucasus. By these conquests the fame of Antonius' power increased more and more, and grew dreadful unto all the barbarous nations.

"But Antonius, notwithstanding, grew to be marvellously offended with Cæsar, upon certain reports that had been brought unto him, and so took sea to go towards Italy with three hundred sail. And because those of
iii. 4. Brundusium would not receive his army into their haven, he went farther unto Tarentum. There his wife Octavia, that came out of Greece with him, besought him to send her unto her brother, the which he did. Octavia at that time was great with child, and moreover had a second daughter by him, and yet she put herself in journey, and met with her brother Octavius Cæsar by the way, who brought his two chief friends, Mæcenas and Agrippa, with him. She took them aside, and with all the instance[1] she could possible, intreated them they would not suffer her, that was the happiest woman of the world, to become now the most wretched and unfortunatest creature of all other. 'For now,' said she, 'every man's eyes do gaze on me, that am the sister of one of the emperors, and wife of the other. And if the worst counsel take place (which the gods forbid) and that they grow to wars: for yourselves, it is uncertain to which of them two the gods have assigned the victory or overthrow. But for me, on which side soever the victory fall, my state can be but most miserable still.' . . .

"When Octavia was returned to Rome from Athens, Cæsar commanded her to go out of Antonius' house, and to dwell by herself, because he had abused[2] her. Octavia answered him again, that she would not forsake her husband's house, and that if he had no other occasion to make war with him, she prayed him then to take no thought for her: 'For,' said she, 'it were too shameful a thing, that two so famous captains should bring in civil wars among the Romans, the one for the love of a woman, and the other for the jealousy betwixt one another.' Now as she spake the word, so did she also perform the deed: for she kept still in Antonius' house, as if he had been there, and very honestly and honourably kept his children, not only those she had by him, but the other which her husband had by Fulvia. Furthermore, when Antonius sent any of his men to Rome, to sue for any office in the commonwealth, she received them very courteously, and so used herself unto her brother, that she obtained the things she requested. Howbeit thereby, thinking no hurt, she did Antonius great hurt. For her honest love and regard to her husband made every man hate him, when they saw he did so unkindly use so noble a lady: but the greatest cause of their malice
iii. 6. unto him was for the division of lands he made among his children in the city of Alexandria. And, to confess a troth,[3] it

[1] urgency.
[2] deceived. See *Ham.* p. 215, or *Oth* p. 158.
[3] truth. See *M. N. D.* p. 151.

was too arrogant and insolent a part, and done (as a man would say) in derision and contempt of the Romans. For he assembled all the people in the showplace, where young men do exercise themselves, and there, upon a high tribunal silvered, he set two chairs of gold, the one for himself, and the other for Cleopatra, and lower chairs for his children; then he openly published before the assembly, that first of all he did establish Cleopatra queen of Egypt, of Cyprus, of Lydia, and of the lower Syria; and at that time also Cæsarion king of the same realms. This Cæsarion was supposed to be the son of Julius Cæsar, who had left Cleopatra great with child. Secondly, he called the sons he had by her the kings of kings, and gave Alexander for his portion Armenia, Media, and Parthia, when he had conquered the country; and unto Ptolemy for his portion Phœnicia, Syria, and Cilicia. And therewithal he brought out Alexander in a long gown after the fashion of the Medes with a high cop-tank[1] hat on his head, narrow in the top, as the kings of the Medes and Armenians do use to wear them: and Ptolemy apparelled in a cloak after the Macedonian manner, with slippers on his feet and a broad hat, with a royal band or diadem. Such was the apparel and old attire of the ancient kings and successors of Alexander the Great. So after his sons had done their humble duties, and kissed their father and mother, presently a company of Armenian soldiers, set there of purpose, compassed the one about, and a like company of Macedonians the other. Now for Cleopatra, she did not only wear at that time (but at all other times else when she came abroad) the apparel of the goddess Isis, and so gave audience unto all her subjects, as a new Isis.

"Octavius Cæsar reporting all these things unto the Senate, and oftentimes accusing him to the whole people and assembly in Rome, he thereby stirred up all the Romans against him. Antonius on the other side sent to Rome likewise to accuse him, and the chiefest points of his accusations he charged him with were these. First, that having spoiled Sextus Pompeius in Sicily, he did not give him his part of the ile. Secondly, that he did detain in his hands the ships he lent him to make that war. Thirdly, that having put Lepidus their companion and triumvirate[2] out of his part of the empire, and having deprived him of all honours, he retained for himself the lands and revenues thereof, which had been assigned unto him for his part. And last of all, that he had in manner divided all Italy amongst his own soldiers, and had left no part of it for his soldiers. Octavius Cæsar answered him again: that for[3] Lepidus, he had indeed deposed him, and taken his part of the empire from him, because he did over cruelly use his authority. And secondly, for[3] the conquests he had made by force of arms, he was contented Antonius should have his part of them, so that he would likewise let him have his part of Armenia. And thirdly, that for[3] his soldiers, they should seek for nothing in Italy, because they possessed Media and Parthia, the which provinces they had added to the empire of Rome, valiantly fighting with their emperor and Captain. . . .

---

[1] conical. Cf. *T. of S.* p. 167, note on *A copatain hat.*
[2] *sic; for* triumvir.
[3] as for. Cf. iii. 13. 51 below.

"Now after that Cæsar had made sufficient preparation, he proclaimed open war against Cleopatra, and made the people to abolish the power and
iii. 7. empire of Antonius, because he had before given it up unto a woman. And Cæsar said furthermore, that Antonius was not master of himself, but that Cleopatra had brought him beside himself by her charms and amorous poisons: and that they, that should make war with them, should be Mardian the eunuch, Photinus, and Iras (a woman of Cleopatra's bed-chamber, that frizzled her hair, and dressed her head) and Charmion, the which were those that ruled all the affairs of Antonius' empire.

"Before this war, as it is reported, many signs and wonders fell out. . . . The admiral-galley of Cleopatra was called *Antoniad*, in the which
iv. 12. 4. there chanced a marvellous ill sign: swallows had bred under the poop of her ship, and there came others after them that drave away the first, and plucked down their nests.

"Now when all things were ready, and that they drew near to fight, it was found, that Antonius had no less than 500 good ships of war, among which there were many galleys that had eight and ten banks of oars, the which were sumptuously furnished, not so meet for fight as for triumph: an hundred thousand footmen, and 12,000 horsemen; and had with him to aid him these kings and subjects following: Bocchus king
iii. 6. 68. of Lybia, Tarcondemus king of high Cilicia, Archelaus king of Cappadocia, Philadelphus king of Paphlagonia, Mithridates king of Comagena, and Adallas king of Thracia. All which were there, every man in person. The residue that were absent, sent their armies: as Polemon king of Pont, Manchus king of Arabia, Herodes king of Jewry; and furthermore Amyntas king of Lycaonia and of the Galatians: and besides all these, he had all the aid the king of Medes sent unto him. Now for Cæsar, he had 250 ships of war, 80,000 footmen, and well near as many horsemen as his enemy Antonius. Antonius for his part had all under his dominion from Armenia and the river of Euphrates, unto the sea Ionium and Illyricum. Octavius Cæsar had also, for his part, all that which was in our hemisphere or half-part of the world, from Illyria unto the ocean sea upon the west: then all from the ocean unto *mare Siculum:* and from Africa, all that which is against Italy, as Gaul and Spain. Furthermore, all, from the province of Cyrenia to Ethiopia, was subject unto Antonius. Now Antonius was made so subject to a woman's will, that though he was a great deal the stronger by land, yet for Cleopatra's sake he would needs have this battle tried by sea: though he saw before his eyes, that for lack of water-men his captains did prest[1] by force all sorts of men out of Greece that they could take up in the
iii. 7. 32. field, as travellers, muleteers, reapers, harvest-men, and young boys; and yet could they not sufficiently furnish his galleys: so that the most part of them were empty, and could scant row, because they lacked water-men enough. But on the contrary side, Cæsar's ships were not built for pomp, high and great, only for a sight and bravery,[2] but they were light of yarage,[3] armed and furnished with water-men as

[1] impress.
[2] show. Cf. *Ham.* p. 270.
[3] management. Cf. *yare* in iii. 7. 35, etc., below.

many as they wanted, and had them all in readiness in the haven of Tarentum and Brundusium. So Octavius Cæsar sent unto Antonius to bear in mind time past, and to come in with his army into Italy, and that for his own part he would give him safe harbour to land without any trouble, and that he would withdraw his army from the sea so far as the horse could run, until he had put his army ashore and lodged his men. Antonius on the other side proved semblable unto him again and challenged the consular of him, man for man, though he were the elder; and that if he refused him so, he would then fight battle with him in the fields of Pharsalia, as Julius Cæsar and Pompey had done before. Now whilst Antonius rode at anchor, lying off in harbour at the head of Actium, in the place where the city of Nicopolis standeth at this present, Cæsar had quickly passed the sea *Ionium*, and taken a place called Toryne, before Antonius understood that he had taken ship . . .

"So when Antonius had determined to fight by sea, he set all the other ships on fire but three score ships of Egypt, and reserved only the best and greatest galeys, from three banks unto ten banks of oars, and therein he put two and twenty thousand fighting men, with two thousand archers and slingers. Now as he was setting his men in order of battle, there was a captain, a valiant man, that had served victorious in many battles and conflicts, and had his body hacked and cut; which, as Antonius passed by him, cried out unto him, and said, O noble emperor, how comest it to pass that you trust to these vile brittle ships? Wherefore mistrust these wounds of mine, and this sword? Let the Egyptians and Phœnicians fight by sea, and set us on the main land, where we use to conquer or to be slain on our feet? Antonius passed by him and said never a word, but only beckoned to him with his hand and head, as though he willed him to be of good courage, although indeed he had no great courage himself . . .

"Howbeit the battle was put off even hand, and the victory doubtful, being indifferent to both: when suddenly they saw the threescore ships of Cleopatra busily about their yard-masts, and hoising sails to flee. So they fled through the midst[2] of them that were to fight, for they had been placed behind the great ships, and did marvelously disorder the other ships. For the enemies themselves were very much to see them sail in that sort, with full sail towards Peloponnesus. Thus Antonius shewed plainly, that he had not only lost the courage and hearts of an emperor, but also of a valiant man; and that he was not his own man (proving that true which an old man spake in jest with that the soul of a lover lived in another body, and not in his own), he was so carried away with the vain love of this woman, as if he had been glued unto her, and that she could not have removed without moving of him also. For when he saw Cleopatra's ship under sail, he forgot, forsook, and betrayed them that fought for him, imbarked upon a galey with five banks of oars, to follow her that had already begun to cast upon him, and would in the end be his utter destruction . . .

[1] hoisting. See *Rich. III.* p. 236.
[2] midst. The early eds. have *midst* in *Hen. VI.* iv. 8. 8.

"Then Antonius sent unto Canidius, to return with his army into Asia by Macedon. Now for himself, he determined to cross over into Africa, and took one of his carects[1] or hulks loden[2] with gold and silver, and other rich carriage,[3] and gave it unto his friends, commanding them to depart, and seek to save themselves. They answered him weeping, that they would neither do it, nor yet forsake him. Then Antonius very courteously and lovingly did comfort them, and prayed them to depart; and wrote unto Theophilus, governor of Corinth, that he would see them safe, and help to hide them in some secret place, until they had made their way and peace with Cæsar. . . .

iii. 11.

"But now to return to Antonius again. Canidius himself came to bring him news, that he had lost all his army by land at Actium: on the other side he was advertised also, that Herodes king of Jurie, who had also certain legions and bands with him, was revolted unto Cæsar, and all the other kings in like manner: so that, saving those that were about him, he had none left him. All this notwithstanding did nothing trouble him: and it seemed that he was contented to forgo all his hope, and so to be rid of all his cares and troubles. Thereupon he left his solitary house he had built by the sea, which he called *Timoneon*, and Cleopatra received him into her royal palace. He was no sooner come thither, but he straight set all the city on rioting and banqueting again, and himself to liberality and gifts. He caused the son of Julius Cæsar and Cleopatra to be enrolled (according to the manner of the Romans) amongst the number of young men: and gave Antyllus, his eldest son he had by Fulvia, the man's gown, the which was a plain gown without gard[4] or embroderie, of purple. For these things, there was kept great feasting, banqueting and dancing in Alexandria many days together. . . .

"Cleopatra in the meantime was very careful[5] in gathering all sorts of poisons together, to destroy men. Now to make proof of those poisons which made men die with least pain, she tried it upon condemned men in prison. For when she saw the poisons that were sudden and vehement, and brought speedy death with grievous torments; and in contrary manner, that such as were more mild and gentle had not that quick speed and force to make one die suddenly: she afterwards went about to prove[6] the stinging of snakes and adders, and made some to be applied unto men in her sight, some in one sort, some in another. So when she had daily made divers and sundry proofs, she found none of them all she had proved so fit as the biting of an aspick, the which causeth only a heaviness of the head, without swooning or complaining, and bringeth a great desire also to sleep, with a little sweat in the face; and so by little and little taketh away the senses and vital powers, no living creature perceiving that the patients feel any pain. For they are so sorry when any body awaketh them and taketh them up, as those that be taken out of a sound sleep are very heavy and desirous to sleep.

v. 2. 352.

"This notwithstanding, they sent ambassadors unto Octavius Cæsar in

---

[1] ships of burden. Cf. *C. of E.* p. 130, note on *Armadoes of caracks.*
[2] laden. S. uses *loaden* interchangeably with *laden.* See 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 140.
[3] stores. Cf. *Temp.* v. 1. 3 and *M. W.* ii. 2. 179.
[4] edging.
[5] industrious.
[6] test. Cf. *Cymb.* i. 5. 38, etc.

Asia, Cleopatra requesting the realm of Egypt for their children, and Antonius praying that he might be suffered to live at Athens like a private man, if Cæsar would not let him remain in Egypt. And because they had no other men of estimation about them, for that some were fled, and those that remained they did not greatly trust, they were enforced to send Euphronius, the schoolmaster of their children. For Alexas Laodicean, who was brought into Antonius' house and favour by means of Timagenes, and afterwards was in greater credit with him than any other Grecian (for that he had ever been one of Cleopatra's ministers to win Antonius, and to overthrow all his good determinations to use his wife Octavia well): him Antonius had sent unto Herodes king of Jurie, hoping still to keep him his friend, that he should not revolt from him. But he remained there, and betrayed Antonius. For where he should have kept Herodes from revolting from him, he persuaded him to turn to Cæsar: and trusting king Herodes, he presumed to come in Cæsar's presence. Howbeit Herodes did him no pleasure, for he was presently taken prisoner, and sent in chains to his own country, and there by Cæsar's commandment put to death. Thus was Alexas, in Antonius' life-time, put to death for betraying of him. Furthermore, Cæsar would not grant unto Antonius' requests: but for Cleopatra, he made her answer, that he would deny her nothing reasonable, so that she would either put Antonius to death, or drive him out of her country. Therewithal he sent Thyreus one of his men unto her, a very wise and discreet man: who bringing letters of credit from a young lord unto a noble lady, and that besides greatly liked her beauty, might easily by his eloquence have persuaded her. He was longer in talk with her than any man else was, and the queen herself also did him great honour: insomuch as he made Antonius jealous of him. Whereupon Antonius caused him to be taken and well-favouredly[1] whipped, and so sent him unto Cæsar: and bad him tell him, that he made him angry with him, because he shewed himself proud and disdainful towards him; and now specially, when he was easy to be angered, by reason of his present misery. 'To be short, if this mislike thee,' said he, 'thou hast Hipparchus, one of my enfranchised bondmen, with thee: hang him if thou wilt, or whip him at thy pleasure, that we may cry quittance.' From henceforth Cleopatra, to clear herself of the suspicion he had of her, made more of him then ever she did. For first of all, where[2] she did solemnize the day of her birth very meanly and sparingly, fit for her present misfortune, she now in contrary manner did keep it with such solemnity, that she exceeded all measure of sumptuousness and magnificence: so that the guests that were bidden to the feasts, and came poor, went away rich. Now things passing thus, Agrippa by divers letters sent one after another unto Cæsar, prayed him to return to Rome, because the affairs there did of necessity require his person and presence. Thereupon he did defer the war till the next year following: but when winter was done, he returned again through Syria by the coast of Africa, to make wars against Antonius and his other captains. When

iii. 12.

iii. 13.

[1] soundly.

[2] whereas. See *Lear*, p. 179.

the city of Pèlusium was taken, there ran a rumour in the city, that Seleucus (by Cleopatra's consent) had surrendered the same. But to clear herself that she did not, Cleopatra brought Seleucus' wife and children unto Antonius, to be revenged of them at his pleasure. Furthermore, Cleopatra had long before made many sumptuous tombs and monuments, as well for excellency of workmanship, as for height and greatness of building, joining hard to the temple of Isis. Thither she caused to be brought all the treasure and precious things she had of the ancient kings her predecessors: as gold, silver, emeralds, pearls, ebony, ivory, and cinnamon, and besides all that, a marvellous number of torches, faggots, and flax. So Octavius Cæsar, being afraid to lose such a treasure and mass of riches, and that this woman for spite would set it on fire and burn it every whit, he always sent some one or other unto her from him, to put her in good comfort, whilst he in the meantime drew near the city with his army. So Cæsar came and pitched his camp hard by the city, in the place where they run and manage their horses. Antonius made a sally upon him, and fought very valiantly, so that he drave
iv. 1. Cæsar's horsemen back, fighting with his men even into their camp. Then he came again to the palace, greatly boasting of this victory, and sweetly kissed Cleopatra, armed as he was when he came from the fight, recommending one of his men of arms unto her, that had valiantly fought in this skirmish. Cleopatra, to reward his manliness, gave him an armour and headpiece of clean[1] gold: howbeit the man-at-arms, when he had received this rich gift, stole away by night and went to Cæsar. Antonius sent again to challenge Cæsar to fight with him hand to hand. Cæsar answered him, 'That he had many other ways to die than so.' Then Antonius, seeing there was no way more honourable for him to die than fighting valiantly, he determined to set up his rest,[2] both by sea and land. So being at supper (as it is reported) he commanded his officers and household servants that waited
iv. 2. on him at his board, that they should fill his cups full, and make as much of him as they could: 'For,' said he, 'you know not whether you shall do so much for me to-morrow or not, or whether you shall serve another master: and it may be you shall see me no more, but a dead body.' This notwithstanding, perceiving that his friends and men fell a-weeping to hear him say so, to salve that he had spoken, he added this more unto it, 'that he would not lead them to battle, where he thought not rather safely to return with victory, than valiantly to die with honour.' Furthermore, the self-same night, within a little of midnight, when all the city was quiet, full of fear and sorrow, thinking what would be the issue and end of this war, it is said that suddenly they
iv. 3. heard a marvellous sweet harmony of sundry sorts of instruments of music, with the cry of a multitude of people, as they had been dancing, and had sung as they use in Bacchus' feasts, with movings and turnings after the manner of the Satyrs: and it seemed, that this dance went through the city unto the gate that opened to the enemies, and that all the troupe, that made this noise they heard, went

[1] pure. [2] make a stand. See *M. of V.* p. 139, or *R. and J.* p. 215.

out of the city at that gate. Now such as in reason sough
the interpretation of this wonder, thought that it was the g
Antonius bare singular devotion to counterfeit and reser
did forsake them. The next morning by break of day, h
those few footmen he had in order upon the hills adjoining
iv. 10. and there he stood to behold his galleys which
the haven, and rowed against the galleys of the er
stood still, looking what exploits his soldiers in them w
when by force of rowing they were come near unto them, th
Cæsar's men; and then Cæsar's men resaluted them als
armies made but one: and then did all together row towa
"When Antonius saw that his men did forsake him, an
Cæsar, and that his footmen were broken and overthrow
into the city, crying out that Cleopatra had betrayed him u
whom he had made war for her sake. Then she, being afr
fled into the tomb which he had caused to be made, and th
iv. 13. the doors unto her, and shut all the springs of t
great bolts, and in the meantime sent unto An
him that she was dead. Antonius believing it, said
'What doest thou look for further, Antonius, sith[1] spitefu
taken from thee the only joy thou hadst, for whom thou
thy life?' When he had said these words, he went into a
unarmed himself, and being naked,[2] said thus: 'O Cleopa
me not that I have lost thy company, for I will not be lo
but I am sorry that, having been so great a captain and
indeed condemned to be judged of less courage and noble
woman.' Now he had a man of his called Eros, whom
trusted much, and whom he had long before caused to sw
iv. 14. that he should kill him when he did command hir
willed him to keep his promise. His man, draw
lift[3] it up as though he had meant to have stricken his mas
ing his head at one side, he thrust his sword into himself,
dead at his master's foot. Then said Antonius: 'O noble
thee for this, and it is valiantly done of thee, to shew me
do to myself, which thou couldest not do for me.' There
his sword, and thrust it into his belly, and so fell down up
The wound he had killed him not presently,[4] for the blood
when he was laid: and when he came somewhat to hin
prayed them that were about him to despatch him. But t
of the chamber, and left him crying out, tormenting himsel
there came a secretary unto him (called Diomedes) who w
to bring him into the tomb or monument where Cleopatr
he heard that she was alive, he very earnestly prayed his
his body thither, and so he was carried in his men's arms
of the monument. Notwithstanding, Cleopatra would not

---

[1] since. See *Ham.* p. 201, or Gr. 132. [2] without arms. Cf. *Ot.*
[3] lifted. Cf. *Cor.* p. 192, foot-note.
[4] ceased.

but came to the high windows, and cast out certain chains and ropes, in
iv. 15. the which Antonius was trussed[1]: and Cleopatra her own self, with two women only, which she had suffered to come with her into these monuments, trised[2] Antonius up. They that were present to behold it said they never saw so pitiful a sight. For they plucked up poor Antonius, all bloody as he was, and drawing on with pangs of death: who holding up his hands to Cleopatra, raised up himself as well as he could. It was a hard thing for these women to do, to lift him up: but Cleopatra, stooping down with her head, putting to all her strength to her uttermost power, did lift him up with much ado, and never let go her hold, with the help of the women beneath that bad her be of good courage, and were as sorry to see her labour so as she herself. So when she had gotten him in after that sort, and laid him on a bed, she rent her garments upon him, clapping her breast, and scratching her face and stomach. Then she dried up his blood that had bewrayed[3] his face, and called him her lord, her husband, and emperor, forgetting her own misery and calamity for the pity and compassion she took of him. Antonius made her cease her lamenting, and called for wine, either because he was athirst, or else for that he thought thereby to hasten his death. When he had drunk, he earnestly prayed her, and persuaded her, that she would seek to save her life, if she could possible, without reproach and dishonour: and that chiefly she should trust Proculeius above any man else about Cæsar. And as for himself, that she should not lament nor sorrow for the miserable change of his fortune at the end of his days: but rather that she should think him the more fortunate, for the former triumphs and honours he had received; considering that while he lived, he was the noblest and greatest prince of the world; and that now he was overcome, not cowardly, but valiantly, a Roman by another Roman.
v. 1. As Antonius gave the last gasp, Proculeius came that was sent from Cæsar. For after Antonius had thrust his sword in himself, as they carried him into the tombs and monuments of Cleopatra, one of his guard (called Dercetæus) took his sword with which he had stricken himself, and hid it: then he secretly stole away, and brought Octavius Cæsar the first news of his death, and shewed him his sword that was bloodied. Cæsar hearing this news, straight withdrew himself into a secret place of his tent, and there burst out with tears, lamenting his hard and miserable fortune, that had been his friend and brother-in-law, his equal in the empire, and companion with him in sundry great exploits and battles. Then he called for all his friends and shewed them the letters Antonius had written to him, and his answers also sent him again, during their quarrel and strife: and how fiercely and proudly the other answered him, to all just and reasonable matters he wrote unto him.

"After this, he sent Proculeius, and commanded him to do what he could possible to get Cleopatra alive, fearing lest otherwise all the treasure would be lost: and furthermore, he thought that if he could

---

[1] wound. [2] drew.
[3] berayed, disfigured. Cf. *rayed* in *T. of S.* iii. 2. 54 and iv. 1. 3; and see our ed. p 150.

take Cleopatra, and bring her alive to Rome, she would marvellously beautify and set out his triumph. But Cleopatra would never put herself into Proculeius' hands, although they spake together. For Proculeius came to the gates that were thick and strong, and surely barred, but yet there were some cranewes[1] through the which her voice might be heard; and so they without understood, that Cleopatra demanded the kingdom of Egypt for her sons: and that Proculeius answered her that she should be of good cheer, and not be afraid to refer all unto Cæsar. After he had viewed the place very well, he came and reported her answer unto Cæsar: who immediately sent Gallus to speak once again with her, and bad him purposely hold her in talk, whilst Proculeius did set up a ladder against that high window by the which Antonius was trised[2] up, and came down into the monument with two of his men, hard by the gate where Cleopatra stood to hear what Gallus said unto her. One of her women which was shut up in her monuments with her, saw Proculeius by chance as he came down, and skreeked[3] out: 'O poor Cleopatra, thou art taken.' Then when she saw Proculeius behind her as she came from the gate, she thought to have stabbed herself in with a short dagger she wore of purpose by her side. But Proculeius came suddenly upon her, and taking her by both the hands, said unto her: 'Cleopatra, first thou shalt do thyself great wrong, and secondly unto Cæsar, to deprive him of the occasion and opportunity openly to shew his bounty and mercy, and to give his enemies cause to accuse the most courteous and noble prince that ever was, and to appeach[4] him, as though he were a cruel and merciless man, that were not to be trusted.' So even as he spake the word, he took her dagger from her, and shook her clothes for fear of any poison hidden about her. . . .

v. 2.

"Shortly after, Cæsar came himself in person to see her, and to comfort her. Cleopatra, being laid upon a little low bed in poor estate (when she saw Cæsar come into her chamber), suddenly rose up, naked in her smock, and fell down at his feet marvellously disfigured: both for that she had plucked her hair from her head, as also for that she had martyred all her face with her nails; and besides, her voice was small and trembling, her eyes sunk into her head with continual blubbering[5]; and moreover, they might see the most part of her stomach torn in sunder. To be short, her body was not much better than her mind: yet her good grace and comeliness and the force of her beauty was not altogether defaced. But notwithstanding this ugly and pitiful state of hers, yet she shewed herself within, by her outward looks and countenance. When Cæsar had made her lie down again, and sat by her bedside, Cleopatra began to clear and excuse herself for that she had done, laying all to the fear she had of Antonius: Cæsar, in contrary manner, reproved her in every point. Then she suddenly altered her speech, and prayed him to pardon her, as though she were afraid to die, and desirous to live. At length, she gave him a brief and memorial of all the ready money and treasure she had. But by chance there stood

v. 2. 111.

v. 2. 140 fol.

---

[1] crannies. [2] drawn. See p. 164 above. [3] shrieked.
[4] impeach, accuse. See *Rich. II.* p. 212. [5] crying. Cf. *R. and J.* iii. 3. 87.

one Seleucus by, one of her treasurers, who, to seem a good servant, came straight to Cæsar to disprove Cleopatra, that she had not set in all, but kept many things back of purpose. Cleopatra was in such a rage with him, that she flew upon him, and took him by the hair of the head, and boxed him well-favouredly[1]. Cæsar fell a-laughing and parted the fray. 'Alas,' said she, 'O Cæsar: is not this a great shame and reproach, that thou having vouchsafed to take the pains to come unto me, and done me this honour, poor wretch and caitiff[2] creature, brought into this pitiful and miserable state: and that mine own servants should come now to accuse me? though it may be I have reserved some jewels and trifles meet for women, but not for me (poor soul) to set out myself withal, but meaning to give some pretty presents and gifts unto Octavia and Livia, that they, making means and intercession for me to thee, thou mightest yet extend thy favour and mercy upon me.' Cæsar was glad to hear her say so, persuading himself thereby that she had yet a desire to save her life. So he made her answer, that he did not only give her that to dispose of at her pleasure which she had kept back, but further promised to use her more honourably and bountifully than she would think for: and so he took his leave of her, supposing he had deceived her, but indeed he was deceived himself. There was a young gentleman, Cornelius Dolabella, that was one of Cæsar's very great familiars, and besides did bear no ill will unto Cleopatra. He sent her word secretly (as she had requested him) that Cæsar determined to take his journey through Syria, and that within three days he would send her away before with her children. When this was told Cleopatra, she requested Cæsar that it would please him to suffer her to offer the last oblations of the dead unto the soul of Antonius. This being granted her, she was carried to the place where his tomb was, and there falling down on her knees, embracing the tomb with her women, the tears running down her cheeks, she began to speak in this sort: 'O my dear lord Antonius, it is not long sithence[3] I buried thee here, being a free woman: and now I offer unto thee the funeral sprinklings and oblations, being a captive and prisoner; and yet I am forbidden and kept from tearing and murdering this captive body of mine with blows, which they carefully guard and keep only to triumph of thee: look therefore henceforth for no other honours, offerings, nor sacrifices from me: for these are the last which Cleopatra can give thee, sith now they carry her away. Whilst we lived together, nothing could sever our companies: but now, at our death, I fear me they will make us change our countries. For as thou, being a Roman, hast been buried in Egypt: even so, wretched creature, I, an Egyptian, shall be buried in Italy, which shall be all the good that I have received by thy country. If therefore the gods where thou art now have any power and authority, sith our gods here have forsaken us, suffer not thy true friend and lover to be carried away alive, that in me they triumph of thee: but receive me with thee, and let me be buried in one self[4] tomb with thee. For though my griefs and miseries be infinite, yet

v. 2. 197 fol.

[1] beat him soundly. Cf. p. 161 above. [2] wretched. See *Oth.* p. 197.
[3] since. See *Cor.* p. 236. For *sith* just below, see p. 163 above.
[4] same. See *C. of E.* p. 143, or Gr. 20.

none hath grieved me more, nor that I could less bear withal, than this small time which I have been driven to live alone without thee.'

"Then having ended these doleful plaints, and crowned the tomb with garlands and sundry nosegays, and marvellous lovingly embraced the same, she commanded they should prepare her bath; and when she had bathed and washed herself, she fell to her meat, and was sumptuously served. Now whilst she was at dinner, there came a country-
v. 2. 241. man and brought her a basket. The soldiers that warded[1] at the gates, asked him straight what he had in his basket. He opened his basket, and took out the leaves that covered the figs, and shewed them that they were figs he brought. They all of them marvelled to see so goodly figs. The countryman laughed to hear them, and bade them take some if they would. They believed he told them truly, and so bade him carry them in. After Cleopatra had dined, she sent a certain table[2] written and sealed unto Cæsar, and commanded them all to go out of the tombs where she was, but the two women; then she shut the doors to her. Cæsar, when he had received this table, and began to read her lamentation and petition, requesting him that he would let her be buried with Antonius, found straight what she meant, and thought to have gone thither himself: howbeit, he sent one before in all haste that might be, to see what it was. Her death was very sudden: for those whom Cæsar sent unto her ran thither in all haste possible, and found the soldiers standing at the gate, mistrusting nothing, nor understanding of her death. But when they had opened the doors, they found Cleopatra stark-dead, laid upon a bed of gold, attired and arrayed in her royal robes, and one of her two women, which was called Iras, dead at her feet: and her other woman (called Charmion) half dead, and trembling, trimming the diadem which Cleopatra wore upon her head. One of the soldiers see-
v. 2. 324. ing her, angrily said unto her: 'Is that well done, Charmion?' 'Very well,' said she again, 'and meet for a princess descended from the race of so many noble kings:' she said no more, but fell down dead hard by the bed. Some report that this aspick was brought unto her in the basket with figs, and that she had commanded them to hide it under the fig-leaves, that when she should think to take out the figs, the aspick should bite her before she should see her: howbeit, that when she would have taken away the leaves for the figs, she perceived it, and said, 'Art thou here, then?' And so, her arm being naked, she put it to the aspick to be bitten. Others say again, she kept it in a box, and that she did prick and thrust it with a spindle of gold, so that the aspick, being angered withal, leapt out with great fury, and bit her in the arm. Howbeit few can tell the troth[3]. For they report also, that she had hidden poison in a hollow razor which she carried in the hair of her head; and yet was there no mark seen on her body, or any sign discerned that she was poisoned, neither also did they find this serpent in her tomb: but it was reported only, that there was seen certain fresh steps or tracks where it had gone, on the tomb-side toward the sea, and specially by the door-side. Some say also that they found two little pretty[4] bitings in her arm, scant

[1] watched.
[2] tablet, letter. See *Cymb.* p. 189.
[3] truth. See p. 156 above.
[4] minute. Cf. v. 2. 243 below.

to be discerned: the which it seemeth Cæsar himself gave credit unto, because in his triumph he carried Cleopatra's image, with an aspick biting of her arm. And thus goeth the report of her death. Now Cæsar, though he was marvellous sorry for the death of Cleopatra, yet he wondered at her noble mind and courage, and therefore commanded she should be nobly buried, and laid by Antonius: and willed also that her two women should have honourable burial."

ACT I.

SCENE I.—1. *General's.* The 1st folio has "generals," the later folios "generall" or "general." Cf. *K. John*, ii. 1. 65: "a bastard of the king's deceas'd," etc. See also i. 2. 166 below.

4. *Plated.* Cf. *Rich. II.* i. 3. 28: "Thus plated in habiliments of war."

5. *Office.* "Dedicated service" (Clarke).

8. *Reneges.* Denies, disclaims; as in *Lear*, ii. 2. 84: "Renege, affirm," etc. See our ed. p. 203. Coleridge would spell the word "reneagues," as it was pronounced. The quartos of *Lear* have "Reneag," and W. reads "reneags" here.

10. *To cool.* Johnson, not seeing that the *bellows* and the *fan* were both meant to *cool*, would read "To kindle and to cool a gypsy's lust." Malone quotes Spenser, *F. Q.* ii. 9. 30:

> "An huge great payre of bellowes, which did styre
> Continually, and cooling breath inspyre."

For the contemptuous use of *gypsy*, cf. *R. and J.* ii. 4. 44: "Dido a dowdy; Cleopatra a gypsy." See also iv. 12. 28 below.

12. *Triple.* Third; as one of the triumvirate. Cf. *A. W.* ii. 1. 111:

> "Which, as the dearest issue of his practice,
> And of his old experience the only darling,
> He bade me store up, as a triple eye,
> Safer than mine own two, more dear."

15. *There 's beggary*, etc. Cf. *R. and J.* ii. 6. 32: "They are but beggars who can count their worth." Steevens quotes Martial, vi. 36: "Basia pauca cupit, qui numerare potest;" and Ovid, *Met.* xiii.: "Pauperis est numerare pecus," which Golding translates: "Tush! beggars of their cattel use the numbers for to know."

17. *Then must thou needs*, etc. "Thou must set the boundary of my love at a greater distance than the present visible universe affords" (Johnson).

18. *Grates me; the sum.* It grates upon my ear, it vexes me; so be brief. The 2d folio has "Rate me, the summe;" and Rowe reads "Rate me the sum." Pope has "It grates me. Tell the sum."

19. *Them.* Changed by Pope to "it;" but S. makes *news* both singular and plural. Cf. iii. 7. 51 below: "The news is true." See *Much Ado*, p. 125, or *Rich. II.* p. 198 (note on *Odds*).

23. *Take in.* Take, subdue; as in *Cor.* i. 2. 24: "To take in many towns," etc. See our ed. p. 203.

28. *Process.* Summons; the legal sense of the word. Malone quotes Minsheu, *Dict.* 1617: "The writings of our common lawyers sometimes call that the *processe*, by which a man is called into the court and no more."

31. *Homager.* Vassal; the only instance of the word in S. Pope omits *else.*

34. *Rang'd.* Well ordered. Cf. *Cor.* iii. 1. 206:

> "To bring the roof to the foundation,
> And bury all, which yet distinctly ranges,
> In heaps and piles of ruin."

Rowe changes *rang'd* to "rais'd."

35. *Our dungy earth.* Cf. *W. T.* ii. 1. 157: "the whole dungy earth."

39 *To weet.* To wit, to know. Elsewhere in the early eds. the spelling is "wit;" as in *M. of V.* ii. 9. 90, *A. Y. L.* v. 1. 57, etc.

43. *But stirr'd by Cleopatra.* But influenced or inspired by Cleopatra. Johnson made *but* = "except," and Mason = "if but."

44. *Love.* The goddess of love, or Venus. Cf. *C. of E.* iii. 2. 52: "Let Love, being light, be drowned if she sink;" and see our ed. p. 128.

45. *Confound.* Consume, spend; as in i. 4. 28 below. Cf. *Cor.* i. 6. 17: "How couldst thou in a mile confound an hour?" See also 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 152.

50. *Whose.* The 1st folio has "who;" corrected in the 2d. For *fully* the Coll. MS. gives "fitly."

53. *We 'll wander through the streets.* Cf. extract from North, p. 152 above.

60. *That he approves*, etc. "That he proves the common liar, fame, in his case to be a true reporter" (Malone). Cf. *M. of V.* iii. 2. 79: "approve it with a text," etc.

61. *Hope of.* Cf. *M. for M.* iii. 1. 1: "So then you hope of pardon from Lord Angelo?" etc.

SCENE II.—The stage-direction in the folio is "*Enter Enobarbus, Lamprius, a Southsayer, Rannius, Lucillius, Charmian, Iras, Mardian the Eunuch, and Alexas;*" but Lamprius, Rannius, and Lucilius take no part in the dialogue. Perhaps, as Steevens suggests, they may have been in it as it was first written by S. and their names were accidentally left here after their speeches had been struck out. Cf. *Much Ado*, p. 117, note on stage-direction.

Lamprias, or *Lampryas*, is mentioned by Plutarch. See p. 151 above.

4. *Charge.* The folios have "change;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Warb. and found also in the Southern MS.). Clarke thinks it "just possible" that the old reading may be right, and that the meaning may be: "this husband who, you say, is to bring his future horns in exchange for our present garlands." For *change* = exchange, see 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 152, note on *Changing hardiment.* Some make *change* = "vary, give a different appearance to."

8. *Is 't you, sir, that know things?* "Admirably contrasted is the

waiting-woman's obtuseness in this form of question with the simple loftiness of the soothsayer's reply; the blundering generalization of commonplace with the large all-embracing amplitude of research into Nature's wonders; the prosaic vagueness and the poetic vagueness" (Clarke).

23. *Heat my liver.* Cf. *M. of V.* i. 1. 81: "And let my liver rather heat with wine," etc. For the liver as the seat of love, cf. *A. Y. L.* p. 179.

27. *Herod.* Cf. iii. 3. 3, iii. 6. 73, and iv. 6. 14 below. As Steevens notes, Herod was a familiar character in the mysteries of the early stage, on which he was represented as "a fierce, haughty, blustering tyrant." Cf. *Ham.* iii. 2. 16: "it out-herods Herod;" and see our ed. p. 221. Charmian's wish is therefore "for a son who may arrive at such power and dominion that the proudest and fiercest monarchs of the earth may be brought under his yoke."

31. *I love long life better than figs.* A proverbial expression (Steevens).

34. *Belike.* It is likely, I suppose. Johnson explains the speech thus: "If I have already had the best of my fortune, then I suppose I shall never name children, that is, I am never to be married. However, tell me the truth, tell me, 'how many boys and wenches?'" Cf. *T. G. of V.* iii. 1. 321.

36. *Fertile.* The folios have "foretell" or "foretel;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Warb.). The Coll. MS. has "fruitful."

37. *I forgive thee for a witch.* Alluding, as Steevens notes, to the proverb, "You 'll never be burnt for a witch."

47. *An oily palm*, etc. Malone compares *Oth.* iii. 4. 36:

"This hand is moist, my lady.
* * * * * * *
This argues fruitfulness and liberal heart."

49. *Worky-day.* Ordinary, common. Cf. *A. Y. L.* i. 3. 12: "this working-day world."

57. *Alexas,—come*, etc. In the folio this is printed as if it were the speech of Alexas:

"*Alexas.* Come, his Fortune," etc.

Theo. was the first to suggest the correction, which is required by the sense, and is, moreover, confirmed (though we are not aware that this has been noted) by the fact that elsewhere the prefix to the speeches of Alexas is the abbreviation "*Alex.*" In the folio the proper names *in the text* are generally in italics, and this one was somehow mistaken for the prefix to a speech.

62. *Hear me this prayer.* Cf. v. 1. 51 below: "We 'll hear him what he says," etc.

74. *Saw.* The 1st folio has "Saue" (Save); corrected in the 2d.

86. *Jointing.* Joining; used by S. only here and in *Cymb.* v. 4. 142 and v. 5. 440.

88. *Drave.* For the form, cf. *T. and C.* iii. 3. 190, *R. and J.* i. 1. 127, etc. *Drove* is the more common form of the past tense in S. For the participle he has *driven*, except in iv. 7. 5 below (*droven*) and 2 *Hen. VI.* iii.

2. 84 (*drove*, which Schmidt thinks may be the past tense). Gr. 343, 344. For *drave*, cf. *Josh.* xvi. 10, xxiv. 12, etc.

93. *As.* As if. Cf. iv. 1. 1 below. Gr. 107.

95. *Extended.* Seized upon; a legal use of the word. Cf. *extent*= seizure, in *A. Y. L.* iii. 1. 17, and see our ed. p. 169. Steevens quotes Massinger, *New Way to Pay Old Debts:* "This manor is extended to my use."

Euphrates (the only instance of the word in S.) is accented on the first syllable, as by other writers of the time. Steevens quotes Drayton, *Polyolbion*, 21: "That gliding go in state, like swelling Euphrates." Cf. *Cymb.* p. 166, note on *Posthumus.*

99. *Home.* Without reserve or "mincing." Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 166: "He speaks home," etc. See our ed. p. 174.

104. *Minds.* The folios have "windes" or "winds;" corrected by Hanmer, at the suggestion of Warb. Clarke (like K. and St.) retains "winds," as "a figurative image for the brisk, wholesomely searching winds that make the earth duly fruitful instead of letting it lie stagnant and overgrown with idle weeds; as well as for the wholesomely rough breath of public censure and private candour which prevent the growth of moral weeds, and allow good fruits to spring up." Coll. also reads "winds," but takes it to be used in the provincial sense of "two furrows ploughed by the horses going to one end of the field and back again."

105. *Earing.* Tilling, ploughing. Cf. *A. W.* i. 3. 47: "He that ears my land spares my team," etc. See also i. 2. 105 below; and cf. *Deut.* xxi. 4, *Isa.* xxx. 24, etc.

Warb. paraphrases the passage thus: "While the active principle within us lies immerged in sloth and luxury, we bring forth vices instead of virtues, weeds instead of flowers and fruits; but the laying before us our ill condition plainly and honestly, is, as it were, the first culture of the mind, which gives hope of a future harvest."

107. *Sicyon.* Spelt "Scicion" in the folio, as elsewhere.

109. *Stays upon your will.* Cf. *Macb.* i. 3. 148: "we stay upon your leisure;" *Ham.* iii. 2. 112: "they stay upon your patience," etc.

117. *Contempt doth.* The 1st folio has "contempts doth," the 2d "contempts do;" but it is more likely that *contempt* was misprinted *contempts* than that *do* was made *doth.* Possibly S. wrote "contempts doth." Cf. *R. and J.* p. 140, or Gr. 334.

119. *By revolution lowering.* Johnson sees an allusion to "the sun's diurnal course;" but it seems to be rather to the turning of a wheel, probably suggested by the familiar "wheel of Fortune." Cf. iv. 15. 44 below. Steevens paraphrases it thus: "The pleasure of to-day, by revolution of events and change of circumstances, often loses all its value to us, and becomes to-morrow a pain." The Coll. MS. has "by repetition souring."

121. *Could.* Could willingly, would fain.

122. *Enchanting.* Omitted in the 2d and later folios. Rowe reads "Egyptian."

124. *Ho! Enobarbus!* Capell's emendation of the "How now *Eno-*

to be discerned: the which it seemeth Cæsar himself gave
because in his triumph he carried Cleopatra's image, with a
ing of her arm. And thus goeth the report of her death.
though he was marvellous sorry for the death of Cleopatra,
dered at her noble mind and courage, and therefore co
should be nobly buried, and laid by Antonius: and willed
two women should have honourable burial."

ACT I.

SCENE I.—1. *General's.* The 1st folio has "general
"generall" or "general." Cf. *K. John*, ii. 1. 65: "
king's deceas'd," etc. See also i. 2. 166 below.

4. *Plated.* Cf. *Rich. II.* i. 3. 28: "Thus plated in h

5. *Office.* "Dedicated service" (Clarke).

8. *Reneges.* Denies, disclaims; as in *Lear*, ii. 2. 84
etc. See our ed. p. 203. Coleridge would spell th
as it was pronounced. The quartos of *Lear* have
reads "reneags" here.

10. *To cool.* Johnson, not seeing that the *bello*
both meant to *cool*, would read "To kindle and t
Malone quotes Spenser, *F. Q.* ii. 9. 30:

> "An huge great payre of bellowes, whic
> Continually, and cooling breath inspyr

For the contemptuous use of *gypsy*, cf. *R. and J*
dy; Cleopatra a gypsy." See also iv. 12. 28 b

12. *Triple.* Third; as one of the triumvira

> "Which, as the dearest issue of
> And of his old experience the
> He bade me store up, as a tri
> Safer than mine own two, mo

15. *There 's beggary*, etc. Cf. *R. and J.*
gars who can count their worth." Stee
"Basia pauca cupit, qui numerare potest;
peris est numerare pecus," which Golding
of their cattel use the numbers for to kno

17. *Then must thou needs*, etc. "Tho
love at a greater distance than the pr
(Johnson).

18. *Grates me; the sum.* It grates u
brief. The 2d folio has "Rate me, the
me the sum." Pope has "It grates m

19. *Them.* Changed by Pope to "i
lar and plural. Cf. iii. 7. 51 below: "
p. 125, or *Rich. II.* p. 198 (note on *Od.*

he

by the
that this
peeches of
names *in the*
taken for the

hear him what

ted in the 2d.
in *Cymb.* v. 4. 142

and J. i. 1. 127, etc.
S. For the parti-
and 2 *Hen. VI.* iii.

Schmidt thinks may be the past tense). Gr. 343, 344.
10, xxiv. 12, etc.
t. 1 below. Gr. 107.
n; a legal use of the word. Cf. *extent*=
d see our ed. p. 169. Steevens quotes
bts: "This manor is extended to my

rd in S.) is accented on the first
me. Steevens quotes Drayton,
ate, like swelling Euphrates." Cf.

"mincing." Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 166: "He
p. 174.
"windes" or "winds;" corrected by
Warb. Clarke (like K. and St.) retains
for the brisk, wholesomely searching winds
itful instead of letting it lie stagnant and
as well as for the wholesomely rough breath
ate candour which prevent the growth of
good fruits to spring up." Coll. also reads
be used in the provincial sense of "two fur-
horses going to one end of the field and back

ling, ploughing. Cf. *A. W.* i. 3. 47: "He that ears
team," etc. See also i. 2. 105 below; and cf. *Deut.*
24, etc.
ses the passage thus: "While the active principle
merged in sloth and luxury, we bring forth vices instead
s instead of flowers and fruits; but the laying before us
on plainly and honestly, is, as it were, the first culture of the
gives hope of a future harvest."
n. Spelt "Scicion" in the folio, as elsewhere.
Stays upon your will. Cf. *Macb.* i. 3. 148: "we stay upon your
Ham. iii. 2. 112: "they stay upon your patience," etc.
Contempt doth. The 1st folio has "contempts doth," the 2d "con-
s do;" but it is more likely that *contempt* was misprinted *contempts*
that *do* was made *doth.* Possibly S. wrote "contempts doth." Cf.
and J. p. 140, or Gr. 334.

119. *By revolution lowering.* Johnson sees an allusion to "the sun's
nal course;" but it seems to be rather to the turning of a wheel,
bably suggested by the familiar "wheel of Fortune." Cf. iv. 15. 44
low. Steevens paraphrases it thus: "The pleasure of to-day, by rev-
ution of events and change of circumstances, often loses all its value to
us, and becomes to-morrow a pain." The Coll. MS. has "by repetition
souring."

121. *Could.* Could willingly, would fain.

122. *Enchanting.* Omitted in the 2d and later folios. Rowe reads "Egyptian."

124. *Ho! Enobarbus!* Capell's emendation of the "How now *Eno-*

48. *Breed.* Changed by Pope to "Breeds;" but it is probably an instance of "confusion of proximity" (Gr. 412).

49. *Condemn'd.* Accented on the first syllable, probably because coming before the noun. See *Cor.* p. 255 (on *Divine*) and p. 268 (on *Supreme*).

51. *Thriv'd.* The only instance of the participle in S. We find the past tense *thriv'd* in *Per.* v. 2. 9.

53. *Would purge.* Would be cured. Cf. the transitive use in *W. T.* iv. 4. 790, *Rich. II.* i. 1. 153, *Macb.* v. 3. 52, etc.

54. *Particular.* Private concern. For the use of *more*, cf. *K. John*, ii. 1. 34: "a more requital," etc. Gr. 17.

55. *Safe.* Render safe; used as a verb by S. only here and in iv. 6. 26 below. Theo. changed it here to "salve."

58. *It does from childishness.* That is, as Ritson explains, from being so childish as to believe you. She does not believe at first that Fulvia is really dead. Malone explains it: "I am not so childish as to have apprehensions from a rival that is no more;" which seems to us a very childish interpretation. The reply of Antony clearly favours the other.

61. *Garboils.* Disturbances, turmoils, "tantrums" (W.). The only other instance of the word in S. is ii. 2. 67 below. Steevens quotes Stanyhurst, *Æneid*, 1582: "Now manhood and garboils I chaunt and martial horror."

At the last, best. This has been variously interpreted, but probably refers to the last part of the letter, or that giving the good news of Fulvia's death. This explanation is confirmed by Cleopatra's reply. Steevens calls it a "conjugal tribute to the memory of Fulvia," and compares Malcolm's eulogium on the thane of Cawdor, *Macb.* i. 4. 7:

> "nothing in his life
> Became him like the leaving of it."

Boswell says: "Surely it means her death was the best thing I have known of her, as it checked her *garboils.*" St. takes *best* to be vocative = "my best one."

63. *Vials.* "Alluding to the lachrymatory vials, or bottles of tears, which the Romans sometimes put into the urn of a friend" (Johnson).

68. *The fire*, etc. That is, the sun. Steevens, to fill out the measure, reads "Now by the fire." Cf. Gr. 508.

71. *Affect'st.* Pleasest, likest. The 1st folio has "affects;" a not uncommon contraction of such forms. See Gr. 340.

73. *So Antony loves.* Steevens, Clarke, and some other editors make this = *thus* (that is, in this uncertain, fickle way) Antony loves; but we think that *so* is = if: I am quickly ill,—and as quickly well again if Antony only loves me. For *so*, cf. ii. 5. 94 below. Gr. 133. The reply of Antony is consistent with either interpretation.

74. *Evidence.* The Coll. MS. has "credence," which W. adopts. *Give true evidence* = bear true testimony.

78. *Good now.* Not uncommon in this vocative construction. See *C. of E.* p. 140. For *Egypt* = queen of Egypt, cf. 41 above, and i. 5. 34, iii. 11. 51, 56, etc., below.

81. *Meetly.* Well; the only instance of the word in S.

84. *Herculean.* "Antony traced his descent from Anton, a son of Hercules" (Steevens). Cf. iv. 12. 44 below.

85. *The carriage of his chafe.* His *chafed* or angry bearing. The noun *chafe* is used by S. only here; but cf. the verb in *Cor.* iii. 3. 27, *Hen. VIII.* i. 1. 123, iii. 2. 206, etc. See also *J. C.* p. 131. St. changes *chafe* to "chief" (that is, Hercules). For *carriage*, see *Much Ado*, p. 127.

90. *O, my oblivion is a very Antony*, etc., "O, this oblivious memory of mine is as false and treacherous as Antony is, and I forget every thing" (Steevens). For *oblivion*=forgetfulness in this subjective sense, cf. *Ham.* iv. 4. 40: "Bestial oblivion," etc.

For *forgotten*, see Gr. 374, and cf. our use of *mistaken*. Here there is probably a play upon the double sense of the word.

91. *But that your royalty*, etc. But that your sovereignty can make frivolousness subservient to your purpose, I should take you for frivolousness itself. Warb. explained it: "But that your charms hold me, who am the *greatest* fool on earth, in chains, I should have adjudged you to be the greatest;" and Steevens thus: "But that your queenship chooses idleness for the subject of your conversation, I should take you for idleness itself;" but he suggested that it might mean, "But that I know you to be a queen, and that your royalty holds idleness in subjection to you, exalting you far above its influence, I should suppose you to be the very genius of idleness itself." Warb. considered that Cleopatra's reply favoured his interpretation (taking *idleness* to refer to Antony, as he had used it); but it may be better explained by ours, which is essentially the same as that of Clarke, who paraphrases the reply thus: "Ah! it is hard work to sustain such trifling so near the heart (or with so much of earnest feeling beneath it) as Cleopatra has carried on this trifling of hers."

96. *My becomings kill me*, etc. The meaning seems to be that she reckons her very graces as her deadly enemies if they do not gain his favour. Steevens thinks there may be an allusion to what Antony has said of her in i. 1. 49 above.

100. *Laurel.* The 2d folio has "Lawrell'd," which many editors prefer.

103. *That thou, residing here*, etc. Steevens remarks that the conceit may have been suggested by Sidney's *Arcadia:*

> "She went, they staid; or, rightly for to say,
> She staid with them, they went in thought with her."

He quotes also the *Mercator* of Plautus: "Si domi sum, foris est animus; sin foris sum, animus domi est."

SCENE IV.—3. *Our.* The folios have "One;" corrected by Sr. (the conjecture of Heath and Johnson). Hanmer reads "A."

Competitor=associate; as in ii. 7. 71 and v. 1. 42 below. See also *T. N.* p. 158.

6. *Ptolemy.* Used, as in 17 below, because the queen belonged to the line of the Ptolemies. Cf. iii. 12. 18 below.

9. *The abstract of all faults.* "A microcosm of sinfulness" (Schmidt).

11. *Enow.* The old plural of *enough.* Cf. *M. of V.* iii. 5. 24, iv. 1. 29, *Hen. V.* iv. 1. 240, iv. 2. 28, etc. See also p. 154 above.

12, 13. *His faults*, etc. The comparison is elliptically expressed, but intelligible enough. Cf. *Cymb.* v. 5. 120:

> "One sand another
> Not more resembles that sweet rosy lad
> Who died, and was Fidele."

14. *Purchas'd.* Acquired. Cf. *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 360: "Your accent is something finer than you could purchase in so removed a dwelling;" and see our ed. p. 177.

20. *Reel the streets.* For the transitive use, cf. *Ham.* i. 4. 9: "Keeps wassail, and the swaggering up-spring reels." Cf. Gr. 198.

22. *As.* See on ii. 2. 52 below. Johnson conjectured "And." *Composure*=composition; as in *T. and C.* ii. 3. 251: "thou art of sweet composure." In the only other instance of the word in S. (*T. and C.* ii. 3. 109, where the folios have "counsel") it is=combination.

24. *Soils.* Stains, blemishes. The folios have "foyles" or "foyls;" corrected by Malone. Coll. conjectures "foibles." S. does not use the plural anywhere else. Schmidt would retain "foils," explaining it as "blemishes."

When we do bear, etc. "When his trifling levity throws so much burden on us" (Johnson). S. is fond of playing on the various senses of *light.*

25. *If he fill'd*, etc. "If Antony followed his debaucheries at a time of leisure, I should leave him to be punished by their natural consequences, by *surfeits* and *dry bones*" (Johnson). *Call on him*=call him to account; or, perhaps, "visit him" (Schmidt). The Coll. MS. has "Fall on him."

28. *Confound.* See on i. 1. 45 above; and for *such . . . that*, on i. 2. 187.

31. *Being mature in knowledge.* That is, "being old enough to know their duty" (Johnson), or old enough to know better. Hanmer reads "who, immature," etc.; but the *experience* and *judgment* that follow imply that the boys are *mature* enough to *know* what is right, though they may not have the manly strength to resist temptation.

33. *Here's more news.* See on i. 1. 19 above. We often, however, find the singular verb before a plural subject. Gr. 335.

38. *Ports.* The Coll. MS. has "fleets," but Coll. does not adopt it.

39. *Discontents.* Malcontents; as in 1 *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 76: "fickle changelings and poor discontents."

40. *Give.* Represent; as in *Cor.* i. 9. 55: "To us that give you truly."

43. *Ebb'd.* That has ebbed, or declined. Cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 226: "Ebbing men;" and *Lear*, v. 3. 19:

> "great ones
> That ebb and flow by the moon."

For the form, cf. *forgotten* in i. 3. 90 above.

Rann changes the second *ne'er* to "not" (Malone's conjecture); but *never* is often=an emphatic *not*, and the repetition is quite in the manner of S.

44. *Comes dear'd.* Becomes endeared. The folios have "fear'd;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Warb.). The Coll. MS. reads "lov'd." Dr. Ingleby suggests that the old reading is="'feer'd," a contraction of "affeer'd," for which see *Macb.* p. 239.

46. *Lackeying.* The folios have "lacking;" corrected by Theo. Pope reads "lashing."

49. *Ear.* Plough. See on i. 2. 105 above.

52. *Lack blood to think on 't.* "Turn pale at the thought of it" (Johnson).

Flush youth="youth ripened to manhood, youth whose blood is at the flow" (Steevens).

56. *Wassails.* The folios have "vassailes," "vassails," or "vassals;" corrected by Pope. For *wassail*=carousal, see *Macb.* p. 180, or *Ham.* p. 192. Henley believed "vassals" to be the true reading.

57. *Modena.* Accented here (the only instance of the word in S.) on the second syllable. Cf. the extract from North, p. 149 above.

61. *Suffer.* That is, suffer *with.* For the ellipsis of the preposition in relative sentences, see Gr. 394.

62. *Stale.* Urine. *Gilded*=covered with yellow scum.

71. *Lank'd.* Became lank or thin; the only instance of the verb in S.

'T is pity of him. The same expression occurs in *Oth.* ii. 3. 130. Cf. *T. N.* ii. 5. 14, *M. N. D.* iii. 1. 44, etc.

75. *We.* The 1st folio has "me," which Clarke retains.

79. *Front.* Face, encounter. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 1. 25: "What well-appointed leader fronts us here?" Capell prints "'front." See also ii. 2. 61 below.

84. *For my bond.* "That is, to be my bounden duty" (Mason).

SCENE V.—4. *Mandragora.* Mandrake; a soporific. Cf. *Oth.* iii. 3. 330:

> "Not poppy, nor mandragora,
> Nor all the drowsy syrups of the world,
> Shall ever medicine thee to that sweet sleep
> Which thou ow'dst yesterday."

Steevens quotes Webster, *Duchess of Malfy:*

> "Come, violent death,
> Serve for mandragora, and make me sleep."

13. *Wot'st.* Knowest; used by S. only in the present tense and the participle *wotting.* For the latter, see *W. T.* iii. 2. 77.

14. *Demi-Atlas.* Cf. 3 *Hen. VI.* v. 1. 36: "Thou art no Atlas for so great a weight."

15. *Burgonet.* A kind of helmet. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* v. 1. 204: "This day I 'll wear aloft my burgonet."

20. *Broad-fronted.* "Bald-fronted" was the "bald" conjecture of Seward.

23. *In.* Into; as often. Gr. 159.

24. *Anchor his aspect.* Cf. *Sonn.* 137. 6:

> "If eyes corrupt by over-partial looks
> Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride," etc.

Steevens quotes *M. for M.* ii. 4. 4.

Aspect is accented on the last syllable, as regularly in S. Gr. 490.

27. *That great medicine.* Alluding to the "grand elixir" of the alchemists. Cf. *A. W.* v. 3. 102:

> "Plutus himself,
> That knows the tinct and multiplying medicine,
> Hath not in nature's mystery more science
> Than I have in this ring;"

and see our ed. p. 178. Walker suggests that *medicine* may be=physician, as in *A. W.* ii. 1. 75. Cf. *Macb.* p. 248.

34. *Egypt.* See on i. 3. 78 above.

39. *Arm-gaunt.* A puzzle to the critics, who have suggested many emendations: as "arm-girt" (Hanmer), "termagant" (Mason), "wargaunt" (Jackson), "arrogant" (Boaden and Sr.), "rampaunt" or "ramping" (Lettsom), etc. Various attempts have been made to explain *armgaunt*, but we have no doubt that it is a misprint. The poet's word was not improbably "rampaunt," though, as Sr. says, the article *an* favours "arrogant."

41. *Dumb'd.* The folios have "dumbe" or "dumb;" corrected by Theo. We find "dumbs" in *Per.* v. prol. 5: "Deep clerks she dumbs." Warb. reads "done." For the adverbial *beastly*, cf. *T. of S.* iv. 2. 34, *Cymb.* v. 3. 27, etc. The Coll. MS. has "boastfully."

50. *Mingle.* S. uses the noun only here and in iv. 8. 37 below.

53. *Several.* Separate; as often. Cf. 68 and iii. 13. 5 below. See also *Temp.* p. 131.

54. *So thick.* "In such quick succession" (Steevens). Cf. *Macb.* 1. 3. 97:

> "As thick as tale
> Came post with post."

62. *Paragon.* The verb is used in different though related senses in *Hen. VIII.* ii. 4. 230 and *Oth.* ii. 1. 62.

65. *Cold in blood*, etc. The pointing is that of Warb. and is generally adopted; the folio joins the words to what precedes.

69. *Unpeople Egypt.* "By sending out messengers" (Johnson).

ACT II.

SCENE I.—1. *Shall.* Will. Cf. Gr. 315.

3. *They not deny.* For the transposition of *not*, cf. ii. 2. 35 below. Gr. 305.

4. *Whiles.* Used by S. interchangeably with *while*. Gr. 137.

"The meaning is, while we are praying, the thing for which we pray is losing its value" (Johnson).

10. *My powers are crescent.* Changed by Theo. to "My power 's a crescent," on account of the following *it;* but cf. *T. of A.* iii. 6. 101:

> "Who, stuck and spangled with your flatteries,
> Washes it off," etc.

21. *Salt.* Wanton, lustful. Cf. *Oth.* p. 175.

Wan'd. Faded, declined. Cf. 3 *Hen. VI.* iv. 7. 4:

"I shall interchange
My waned state for Henry's regal crown."

The folios have "wand;" Pope reads "wan," and Johnson conjectures "fond." "Wann'd" is an anonymous conjecture noted in the Camb. ed.

24. *Epicurean.* Accented on the antepenult, as in other writers of the time. S. uses the word only here and (in prose) in *M. W.* ii. 2. 300. Gr. 492.

25. *Cloyless.* Uncloying. Cf. *helpless*=unhelping (*V. and A.* 604, *Rich. III.* i. 2. 13, etc.), *sightless*=unseen (*Mach.* i. 7. 23), etc. See Gr. 3.

26. *Prorogue.* "Linger out, keep in a languishing state" (Schmidt).

27. *Lethe'd.* The folios have "Lethied." For the noun, cf. ii. 7. 109 below.

31. *A space for.* Time long enough for. *Space* is often used of time; as in *Temp.* i. 2. 279: "within which space she died;" *A. W.* ii. 3. 188: "the coming space," etc.

37. *Egypt's widow.* Julius Cæsar had married her to young Ptolemy, who was afterwards drowned (Steevens).

38. *Hope.* Expect, suppose; as in *Hen. V.* iii. 7. 77: "Some of them will fall to-morrow, I hope." Boswell remarks that it was considered a blundering use of the word in the time of Elizabeth, as appears from Puttenham, *Arte of English Poesie:* "Such manner of uncouth speech did the Tanner of Tamworth use to king Edward the fourth, which Tanner having a great while mistaken him, and used very broad talke with him, at length perceiving by his traine that it was the king, said thus with a certaine rude repentance: I *hope* I shall be hanged to-morrow! For [I feare me] I shall be hanged, whereat the king laughed agood, not only to see the Tanners vaine feare, but also to heare his ill-shapen terme."

41. *Warr'd.* The 1st folio has "wan'd;" corrected in the 2d.

45. *Pregnant.* Very probable. Cf. *Cymb.* iv. 2. 325: "O, 't is pregnant, pregnant!" See also *Lear*, p. 198.

Square. Quarrel. Cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 30: "And now they never meet . . . But they do square;" and see our ed. p. 138.

49. *Yet not know.* Do not yet know. For the transposition, see Gr. 76. Cf. iv. 12. 1 below.

50. *Stands our lives upon.* Behooves us as we value our lives. Cf. *Rich. II.* ii. 3. 138: "It stands your grace upon to do him right;" and see our ed. p. 186, or *Ham.* p. 269. Gr. 204.

SCENE II.—8. *I would not shave 't.* That is, I would not show him even that degree of respect.

9. *Stomaching.* Giving way to anger or resentment. S. uses the verb only here and in iii. 4. 12 below. For the noun (=wrath), see *Lear*, p. 254.

15. *Compose.* Agree, make terms. Cf. *composition* in ii. 6. 58 below.

16. *I do not know*, etc. This is part of the conversation between Cæsar and Mæcenas as they come in.

21. *Loud.* In high words. Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 150: "Had tongue at will, and yet was never loud," etc.

25. *Nor curstness grow to the matter.* "Let not *ill-humour* be added to the real *subject* of our difference" (Johnson). S. uses *curstness* only

here, but cf. *curst* in *Lear*, ii. 1. 67: "with curst speech" (see our ed. p. 198), etc.

35. *Not concern'd.* See on ii. 1. 3 above.

40. *How intend you, practis'd?* What do you mean by *practised?* The word was often = plot; as in *Lear*, iii. 2. 57: "practis'd on man's life," etc.

44. *Was theme for you.* Had you for its theme, was on your account. Coll. has "For theme was you," and St. conjectures "Had you for theme."

46. *Did urge me in his act.* "Made use of my name as a pretence for the war" (Warb.).

47. *Reports.* "Reporters" (Pope's reading). S. uses *reporter* only in 189 below.

50. *Stomach.* Disposition, inclination. Cf. *Hen. V.* iv. 3. 35: "he which hath no stomach to this fight," etc.

51. *Having alike your cause.* I being engaged in the same cause with you (Malone).

52. *Patch a quarrel.* Make a quarrel, as it were, out of mere shreds and pieces. In the next line the *not* is not in the folios, but was inserted by Rowe. Clarke follows the old text, and believes that the language is purposely equivocal; "Antony allowing Cæsar to understand either 'If you desire to pick a quarrel with me, you could find stronger ground for basing it upon than these frivolous causes of complaint,' or 'If you wish to make up the quarrel between us, you have better means of doing so than by ripping up these trivial grievances.'" Dr. Ingleby (*S. the Man and the Book, Part I.* p. 145) also follows the folio, making *have* "the verb of obligation." He says: "Antony refers to former letters, and Cæsar to former excuses: so that when Antony speaks of *patching the quarrel*, he means that the quarrel has been already *worn out* by discussion. Cæsar ought (he says) to be able to adduce a new and entire ground of complaint; but that if he will patch up the old quarrel he must do it with something else than the pretence that Antony's wife and brother have made wars upon him. . . . *As* is the *conjunction of reminder*, being employed by S. and his contemporaries to introduce a subsidiary statement, qualifying, or even contradicting, what goes before, which the person addressed is required to take for granted." Cf. *A. Y. L.* iii. 5. 38, *M. for M.* ii. 4. 89, and i. 4. 22 above. We can accept this explanation (which so far fits the other reading equally well) except in making *have* "the verb of obligation." If it were that *have*, it ought to mean, we think, you *are* obliged to adduce, or you *must* adduce, not "you ought to be able to adduce." It will hardly bear the "twist" that Dr. I. has to give it in order to make it serve his purpose here.

60. *With graceful eyes attend.* Look graciously or approvingly upon. Pope reads "grateful."

61. *Fronted.* Opposed. Cf. i. 4. 79 above.

62. *I would you had*, etc. "I wish you were married to such another spirited woman; and then you would find that, though you can govern the third part of the world, the management of such a woman is not an easy matter" (Malone). *Spirit* is a monosyllable (=*sprite*), as often. Gr. 463.

64. *Pace.* Teach paces to, break in. Cf. *Hen. VIII.* v. 3. 22:

> "those that tame wild horses
> Pace 'em not in their hands to make 'em gentle,
> But stop their mouths with stubborn bits, and spur 'em,
> Till they obey the manage."

67. *Garboils.* See on i. 3. 61 above.

70. *Did you too much disquiet.* S. has *do* with many nouns with which we should not now use it; as "do danger" (*J. C.* ii. 1. 17), "do our country loss" (*Hen. V.* iv. 3. 21), "do him disparagement" (*R. and J.* i. 5. 72), "do him shame" (*R. of L.* 597, *Sonn.* 36. 10), "do him ease" (*T. of S.* v. 2. 179, *Ham.* i. 1. 131), etc.

For that=but for all that, nevertheless.

74. *Missive.* Messenger. Cf. *Macb.* i. 5. 7: "Whiles I stood rapt in the wonder of it, came missives from the king, who all-hailed me 'Thane of Cawdor.'" S. uses the word only twice.

78. *Told him of myself.* "Told him the condition I was in, when he had his last audience" (Warb.).

85. *The honour is sacred,* etc. "The theme of honour which he now speaks of, namely, the religion of an oath, for which he supposes me not to have a due regard, is sacred; let him therefore urge his charge, that I may vindicate myself" (Malone). Mason takes *now* to refer to *is,* not to *talks:* "the honour which Cæsar talked of was *now* sacred and inviolate, supposing that he had been somewhat deficient before" (as he has now brought Cæsar the aid which he neglected to send "when rioting in Alexandria").

94. *Without it.* That is, without my honesty.

98. *Noble.* The 2d folio has "nobly." Cf. *Hen. VIII.* ii. 4. 141: "she 's noble born;" and *Cor.* iii. 2. 6: "You do the nobler." Gr. 1.

99. *Enforce.* Urge, lay stress upon; as in *Cor.* ii. 3. 227: "enforce his pride," etc.

100. *Griefs.* Grievances. Cf. *J. C.* i. 3. 118: "redress of all these griefs;" *Id.* iv. 2. 42: "Speak your griefs softly," etc. See also 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 192.

102. *Atone.* Reconcile. Cf. *Rich. II.* i. 1. 202: "Since we cannot atone you;" and see our ed. p. 156.

110. *Your considerate stone.* That is, *I am* as silent as a stone. The meaning seems obvious enough, but Johnson wanted to read "Go to, you considerate ones," and Heath conjectured "your confederates love." Steevens cites many passages to show that "still as a stone" was a common simile. Cf. *T. A.* iii. 1. 46: "A stone is silent and offendeth not." Tollet explains the passage thus: "I will henceforth seem senseless as a stone, however I may observe and consider your words and actions;" but we take it that *considerate* is simply=discreet, circumspect.

115. *What hoop,* etc. Steevens compares 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 4. 43: "A hoop of gold to bind thy brothers in."

120. *Say not so.* The folios have "Say not, say;" corrected by Rowe. In the next line they have "proofe" or "proof" for *reproof,* which was the conjecture of Warb.

122. *Were well deserv'd of rashness.* Would be well deserved for your rashness.

128. *To his wife.* Cf. *J. C.* ii. 1. 293, *Ham.* i. 2. 14, etc. See also *Matt.* iii. 9, *Luke*, iii. 8, etc. Gr. 189.

133. *Import.* Carry with them.

134. *Be tales.* For the measure, Pope reads "be but tales," and Capell "then be tales." Steevens conjectures "be as tales," St. "be half tales," Keightley "be tales only," and Nicholson "be mere tales."

144. *Power unto.* Elsewhere we have *of* (*Ham.* ii. 2. 27, etc.), *upon* (as in i. 3. 23 above), *in* (*Much Ado*, iv. 1. 75, etc.), and *over* (*Rich. III.* i. 2. 47, etc.).

156. *I must thank him only*, etc. I must just thank him, lest I be thought forgetful of his courtesies; and then I will defy him.

158. *At heel of that.* Cf. *Ham.* iii. 2. 341: "But is there no sequel at the heels of this mother's admiration?" See also *T. of A.* i. 1. 27, etc.

159. *Of us.* For *of* with the agent, see Gr. 170.

164. *So is the fame.* Such is the report.

167. *Most.* Utmost, greatest; as in *Ham.* i. 5. 180: "at your most need," etc. Gr. 17.

168. *To my sister's view.* To see my sister; the "objective genitive."

177. *Digested.* The 1st folio has "disgested." So in *Cor.* i. 1. 154 and *J. C.* i. 3. 205 we find "disgest." See Nares, s. v. *Disgest;* and cf. Wb.

180. *Eight wild boars roasted*, etc. See extract from North, p. 151 above.

186. *Square to her.* Just to her. Cf. *T. of A.* v. 4. 36:

> "All have not offended;
> For those that were, it is not square to take
> Of those that are, revenges."

188. *Upon the river of Cydnus.* Mason criticised this as "an instance of negligence and inattention in S.," since, according to 216 below, Antony, being then in the market-place, did not see her on the river; which reminds one of Yellowplush's surprise at finding that Boulogne-sur-Mer was on the shore and *not* "on the sea." *Upon the river*, as Clarke notes, means "on the shores of the river," including the "city."

192. *The barge she sat in*, etc. Cf. North, p. 151 above.

200. *Cloth-of-gold of tissue.* Explained by some as=cloth-of-gold in tissue or texture (for *of*=in, see Gr. 173); but St. is probably right in making it="cloth-of-gold on a ground of tissue." He says that the expression "repeatedly occurs in early English books." He might have added that S. takes it from North. See p. 151 above.

201. *That Venus.* Warb. says that this means "the Venus of Protogenes, mentioned by Pliny."

206. *What they undid did.* That is, seemed to produce the glow they were intended to allay. Johnson thought it would be better to read "what they did, undid."

208. *Tended her i' the eyes.* Apparently = waited upon her looks. Clarke compares *M. N. D.* iii. 1. 168: "gambol in his eyes." Steevens cites *Ham.* iv. 4. 6: "We shall express our duty in his eye;" that is, in our personal attendance upon him.

209. *And made their bends adornings.* This is the great *crux* of the play. The notes upon it in the Var. of 1821 fill six pages, and include some very amusing matter. More recent commentators have added a good deal more of the same sort. If the old text be right, the simplest explanation is that they made their obeisance, or bowed, with such grace that it added to their beauty; or, as Steevens puts it, "each inclined her person so gracefully that the very act of humiliation was an improvement of her own beauty." This idea of grace in doing service follows naturally enough the mention of their waiting upon her in the preceding line. Hanmer changed *adornings* to "adorings," and W. reads "their bends, adoring." The only other emendation or explanation that seems worth mentioning is Dr. Ingleby's (*Shakes. Hermeneutics*, p. 119): "We read, after Zachary Jackson, '*the* bends' adornings.' Both *eyes* and *bends* were parts of Cleopatra's barge. The *eyes* of a ship are the hawseholes; the *bends* are the wales, or thickest planks in the ship's sides. North has it: 'others tending the tackle and ropes of the barge;' which settles the question as to the meaning of *eyes:* and that once fixed, the other part of the interpretation is inevitable. What could the hardy soldier, Enobarbus, care for the curves of the mermaids' bodies? To us it is obvious that if the girls tended Cleopatra at the eyes, they would, *there*, be the natural ornaments of the bends." This is ingenious, but we cannot accept it. The reference in North to "tending the tackle" follows (see p. 151 above) the mention of "steering the helm;" and the counterpart to it in the play is *the silken tackle*, etc., which occupies the same position in the description. The part of North's account which corresponds to *made their bends adornings* seems to be the statement that the gentlewomen were apparelled "like the Graces," and this might suggest a reference to grace in their movements. We believe that in all that has been written on the passage, no one has called attention to the very close paraphrase of North which S. gives: "Her ladies and *gentlewomen* . . . were apparelled *like the* nymphs *Nereids* (which are the *mermaids* of the waters) and"—after getting so far we have only to seek a parallel for "like the Graces;" and may we not find it in *made their bends adornings?*—made their very obeisance, as they *tended her*, like that of the Graces waiting on Venus. As to the appropriateness of the description in the mouth of "the hardy soldier Enobarbus," is it any more poetical or sentimental than what precedes and follows? If he had an eye for the "delicate cheeks" and the "flower-soft hands" and all that, why not for the "curves of the mermaids' bodies?" Note how fond he is of dwelling on Cleopatra's witchery. Cf. 229–241 below, i. 2. 146 fol. above, etc.

210. *Tackle.* As a kind of "collective" noun, it here takes a plural verb. The later folios have "tackles."

211. *Swell.* Perhaps suggested by the swelling of the sails, and possibly with the added figurative idea of palpitating, as it were, with pleasure at the touch. Coll. adopts the bad "Smell" of his MS.

212. *Yarely.* Readily, deftly. Cf. *yare* (=quick) in v. 2. 282 below.

214. *Wharfs.* Banks; used by S. only here and in *Ham.* i. 5. 33: "on Lethe wharf."

217. *But for vacancy.* "Alluding to an axiom in the Peripatetic philosophy then in vogue, that *Nature abhors a vacuum*" (Warb.).

222. *It should.* It would. Gr. 326.

225. *Barber'd ten times o'er.* Cf. 8 above.

226. *His ordinary.* His supper, his meal. Cf. *A. W.* ii. 3. 211: "for two ordinaries." S. uses the noun nowhere else except in *A. Y. L.* iii. 5. 42: "the ordinary Of Nature's sale-work."

227. *Wench.* In the time of S. "not always used in a bad sense, but as a general familiar expression, in any variation of tone between tenderness and contempt" (Schmidt).

232. *Did make defect perfection.* An expression not unlike *made their bends adornings* above.

236. *Stale.* Render stale; changed in the 2d folio to "steale." Cf. *J. C.* i. 2. 73: "To stale with ordinary oaths my love;" *Id.* iv. 1. 38: "out of use and stal'd by other men," etc.

238. *But she makes hungry*, etc. Cf. *V. and A.* 19:

> "And yet not cloy thy lips with loath'd satiety,
> But rather famish them amid their plenty."

Malone quotes *Per.* v. 1. 113: "Who starves the ears she feeds, and makes them hungry."

240. *Become themselves.* Are becoming. Malone compares *Sonn.* 150. 5: "Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill?"

241. *Riggish.* Wanton; the only instance of the word in S. Steevens and Malone cite examples of the noun *rig* (=harlot), but none of the adjective.

244. *Lottery.* Prize. Theo. has "allotery" (the suggestion of Warb.) =allotment.

SCENE III.—3. *Bow my prayers.* Rowe reads "in prayers," and the Coll. MS. "with prayers."

6. *Kept my square.* Explained by the context. Cf. the use of the verb in *W. T.* v. 1. 52:

> "O that ever I
> Had squar'd me to thy counsel!"

8. *Good night, sir.* The 2d folio gives this to Octavia; but the reply of Cæsar shows that it is addressed to him.

14. *In my motion.* In my mind, "intuitively" (Schmidt). Cf. *A. W.* iii. 1. 13:

> "like a common and an outward man,
> That the great figure of a council frames
> By self-unable motion; therefore dare not
> Say what I think of it;"

and see our ed. p. 157. Theo. reads "notion" here, as Warb. does in *A. W.*

20. *Thy demon, that thy spirit*, etc. The reading of the 1st folio; the 2d has "that 's thy." Cf. the passage in North, p. 155 above. The wording of this seems to have suggested the change in the 2d folio, and has led some of the modern editors to adopt that reading; but K., D.,

V., W., Clarke, and the Camb. ed. follow the 1st folio. Abbott (Gr. 239) finds only one instance of the demonstrative before a possessive pronoun in S. (*J. C.* ii. 1. 112: "this our lofty scene"); but the combination is not uncommon in the plays. Cf. *Hen. V.* iv. 8. 96, *T. and C.* i. 1. 55, *J. C.* v. 5. 27, *Macb.* i. 7. 53, ii. 2. 61, iii. 6. 48, etc. See also iii. 5. 17 and iv. 14. 79 in the present play.

For *demon*=genius, or attendant spirit, cf. *Macb.* iii. 1. 56:

> "There is none but he
> Whose being I do fear; and under him
> My Genius is rebuk'd, as it is said
> Mark Antony's was by Cæsar;"

and *C. of E.* v. 1. 332:

> "One of these men is Genius to the other;
> And so of these. Which is the natural man,
> And which the spirit?"

23. *A fear.* Apparently a simple personification, though Steevens thinks it necessary to compare the introduction of *Fear* as a personage in the old moralities. Thirlby's conjecture of "afeard" is, however, plausible enough.

28. *Thickens.* Grows dim. Cf. *Macb.* iii. 2. 50:

> "Light thickens, and the crow
> Makes wing to the rooky wood."

31. *Away.* The folios have "alway;" corrected by Pope.

35. *The very dice*, etc. Cf. North, p. 155 above.

36. *Cunning.* Skill; as in iii. 12. 31 below. Cf. *Ps.* cxxxvii. 5, and the adjective in *Gen.* xxv. 27, etc.

37. *Speeds.* Has good luck, prospers. See *W. T.* p. 161, note on *Sped.*

39. *All to nought.* That is, when the odds are as everything to nothing. Cf. *Rich. III.* i. 2. 238: "And yet to win her,—all the world to nothing;" and *Cor.* v. 2. 10: "it is lots to blanks."

Quails. "The ancients used to match quails as we match cocks" (Johnson). The birds were *inhoop'd*, or confined within a circle, to keep them "up to the scratch;" or, as others say, the one that was driven out of the *hoop* was considered beaten. Hanmer reads "in-coop'd at odds," and Capell "in whoop'd-at odds."

SCENE IV.—6. *At the Mount.* That is, at Misenum. The 1st folio omits *at.*

8. *About.* That is, by a roundabout way. Cf. *Macb.* iii. 3. 11: "His horses go about."

SCENE V.—1. *Moody.* Pensive, sad; as in *C. of E.* v. 1. 79, etc. Cf. *T. N.* i. 1. 1: "If music be the food of love, play on."

3. *Billiards.* An anachronism, as Malone and others have pointed out; but cf. *C. of E.* p. 103.

8. *Show'd.* S. uses both *showed* and *shown* as the participle; so *bended* (12 below) and *bent.*

10. *Angle.* Angling-line. See *Ham.* p. 269.

12. *Tawny-finn'd.* The folios have "Tawny fine" or "Tawny-fine;" corrected by Theo.

15. *'T was merry when*, etc. See North, p. 152 above.

18. *Fervency.* Eagerness; the only instance of the word in S. *Fervent* does not occur in his works.

22. *Tires.* Head-dresses. Cf. *M. W.* iii. 3. 60: "thou hast the right arched beauty of the brow that becomes the ship-tire, the tire-vaiiant, or any tire of Venetian admittance."

23. *Philippan.* S. names Antony's sword after the battle of Philippi; though, as Theo. tells us, there was no such custom in Roman times.

24. *Ram.* Hanmer changes the word to "Rain;" and Delius conjectures "Cram," as in *Temp.* ii. 1. 106. Malone compares *J. C.* v. 3. 74.

26. *Antony's dead!* The reading of the 2d folio; the 1st has "*Anthonyo's* dead." The Camb. editors adopt Delius's conjecture of "Antonius dead!"

27. *Mistress.* A trisyllable. Cf. *frustrate* in v. 1. 2 below. Gr. 477.

30. *Lipp'd.* The verb occurs again in *Oth.* iv. 1. 72: "To lip a wanton in a secure couch."

32. *We use.* We are accustomed. We do not now use the present in this sense. See *A. Y. L.* p. 156.

33. *The dead are well.* For this euphemism, cf. *W. T.* v. 1. 30, 2 *Hen. IV.* v. 2. 3, *R. and J.* iv. 5. 76, v. 1. 17, etc. As Henley remarks, this use of *well* seems to have been suggested by 2 *Kings*, iv. 26.

38. *So tart a favour.* So sour a face. For *favour*, see *Ham.* p. 263, or *M. N. D.* p. 130. Hanmer reads "why so tart," and Malone "needs so tart."

41. *Formal.* Ordinary, common. Cf. *C. of E.* p. 144. Johnson explains it as "decent, regular."

44. *Captive.* The 2d folio misprints "captaine," and "Marke" for *Make* in 49 below; and in both cases the later folios follow it.

51. *Precedence.* What has gone before; as in the only other instance in which S. uses the word—*L. L. L.* iii. 1. 83. The accent is on the penult there as here.

64. *Unhair.* The only instance of the verb in S. *Unhair'd* (=beardless) is a conjectural reading in *K. John*, v. 2. 133 (see our ed. p. 174).

71. *Boot thee with.* Give thee to boot.

74. *Have made no fault.* Cf. *W. T.* iii. 2. 218: "you have made fault;" *Sonn.* 35. 5: "All men make faults," etc.

75. *Keep yourself within yourself.* That is, do not get *beside* yourself with passion. Steevens compares *T. of S.* ind. 1. 100: "we can contain ourselves."

78. *Melt Egypt into Nile!* Cf. i. 1. 33 above: "Let Rome in Tiber melt."

81. *Afeard.* Used by S. interchangeably with *afraid*, which Pope substitutes here. Cf. iii. 3. 1 below.

90. *Worser.* Used by S. some twenty times. Cf. i. 2. 57 above.

97. *Thou wouldst appear most ugly.* That is, "this news hath made thee a most ugly man" (*K. John*, iii. 1. 37).

101. *Much unequal.* Very unjust. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 1. 102:

"To lay a heavy and unequal hand
Upon our honours."

103. *That art not what thou 'rt sure of.* The reading of the folios, much tinkered by the editors. K. explains it thus: "Thou art not an honest man, of which thou art thyself assured, because thy master's fault has made a knave of thee." Clarke says: "Who art not thyself that fault which thou art so sure has been committed. The messenger has before said, 'I that do bring the news made not the match,' and 'I have made no fault;' and he has so often repeated his assertion that Antony is married, that Cleopatra alludes to it as 'what thou 'rt *sure* of.'" V. thinks it may be="Thou (the bearer) art not thyself the evil thing of which thou art so certain, and dost not merit to bear its odium;" and this seems to us the simplest way of putting it. Of the emendations, the following are worth noting: "that sayst but what thou 'rt sure of" (Hanmer); and "That art not—What? thou 'rt sure of 't?" (Mason's conjecture). W. changes *not* to "but," and explains the line thus: "being merely a messenger, you are to be regarded only according to the tenour of your message." He also takes *that* in the preceding line to be a demonstrative, and adds: "Cleopatra, in reply to the messenger's plea that he only performs his office, says, 'O that (namely, Antony's marriage), which is his fault, should make a knave of thee, that art but what thy tidings are.'" H. reads "art in what," etc.

105. *Are.* The subject *merchandise* (=goods) is treated as a plural. Cf. *tackle* in ii. 2. 210 above.

112. *Feature.* Personal appearance. Cf. *K. John*, ii. 1. 126: "Liker in feature to his father Geffrey." See also *Id.* iv. 2. 264, *Rich. III.* i. 1. 19, *Hen. VIII.* iii. 2. 50, *Ham.* iii. 1. 167, iii. 2. 25, *Lear*, iv. 2. 63, etc. S. uses the plural only in *Temp.* iii. 1. 52.

116. *Though he be painted*, etc. Alluding, as St. notes, to the "double" pictures formerly in vogue, of which Burton says: "Like those double or turning pictures; stand before which you see a fair maid, on the one side an ape, on the other an owl." Cf. Chapman, *All Fools*, i. 1:

"But like a couzening picture, which one way
Shows like a crow, another like a swan."

117. *Way 's.* As in the 4th folio, and="way he 's" (Hanmer's reading); "wayes" in the earlier folios.

SCENE VI.—7. *Tall.* Stout, sturdy. Cf. *T. N.* p. 123.

13. *Ghosted.* Steevens quotes an instance of the verb from Burton, *Anat. of Melan.* preface: "What madnesse ghosts this old man? but what madnesse ghosts us all?"

16. *The all-honour'd.* The 1st folio omits *the*, and in 19 misprints "his" for *is*.

24. *Fear.* Frighten. Cf. *M. of V.* ii. 1. 9:

"this aspect of mine
Hath fear'd the valiant."

See also *K. John*, p. 147.

27. *O'ercount me of my father's house.* As Malone notes, "*o'ercount* seems to be used equivocally, and Pompey perhaps meant to insinuate that Antony not only *outnumbered* but had *overreached* him." According to Plutarch, "when Pompey's house was put to open sale, Antonius bought it; but when they asked him money for it, he made it very strange, and was offended with them." See also p. 154 above.

28. *But since the cuckoo builds not for himself*, etc. "Since, like the cuckoo, that seizes the nests of other birds, you have invaded a house which you could not build, keep it while you can" (Johnson). For other allusions to this habit of the cuckoo, cf. 1 *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 60 (see the long note in our ed. p. 195), *Lear*, i. 4. 235, and *R. of L.* 849.

30. *From the present.* Away from, or foreign to, the present business. Gr. 158.

34. *To try a larger fortune.* That is, in trying, or if you try, for more at the hands of Fortune. He hints that in risking the chances of war he may lose rather than gain. For the "indefinite" use of the infinitive, see Gr. 356.

37. *Greed.* The reading of the 1st and 2d folios; the 3d and 4th (followed by the modern eds.) have "'greed." Cf. *C. of E.* p. 145, or Wb.

39. *Targes.* Targets, shields; as in *Cymb.* v. 5. 5, where, as here, the word is a monosyllable. See Gr. 471.

42. *Though I lose*, etc. Clarke remarks: "The historical fact of Sextus Pompey's having courteously received Antony's mother in Sicily when she fled from Italy is recorded by Plutarch; but the touch of delicacy in sentiment—declaring that to remind or reproach another with a benefit conferred is to forfeit the merit of it—is the dramatist's own exquisite addition. S. has more than once taken occasion to enforce this refinement in social morality; he has made that noble-minded, warm-natured, delicate-souled being, Antonio, the sea-captain in *T. N.* (whom we can never help associating, in strange closeness of analogy, with S. himself in character and disposition), say [iii. 4. 383]:

> 'Do not tempt my misery,
> Lest that it make me so unsound a man
> As to upbraid you with those kindnesses
> That I have done for you.'"

47. *Am well studied.* Am studious or earnestly desirous. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* ii. 2. 10: "so loosely studied;" and *M. of V.* ii. 2. 205: "well studied in a sad ostent," etc. Cf. Gr. 294, 374.

51. *Timelier.* Earlier, sooner. Cf. *Macb.* p. 199.

54. *What counts harsh fortune casts.* The metaphor, as Warb. notes, is from making marks or lines in *casting accounts.*

66. *Meanings.* The folios have "meaning;" but Heath's emendation is required by the following *them.*

70. *A certain queen*, etc. Ritson says: "This is from the margin of North's *Plutarch*, 1579: 'Cleopatra trussed up in a mattress, and so brought to Cæsar upon Apollodorus' back;'" but this marginal reference is to the following in the text: "She, only taking Apollodorus Sicilian of all her friends, took a little boat, and went away with him in it in the night, and came and landed hard by the foot of the castle. Then having

no other mean to come into the court without being known, she laid herself down upon a mattress or flockbed, which Apollodorus her friend tied and bound up together like a bundle with a great leather thong, and so took her upon his back and brought her thus hampered in this fardle unto Cæsar in at the castle gate. This was the first occasion (as it is reported) that made Cæsar to love her: but afterwards, when he saw her sweet conversation and pleasant entertainment, he fell then in further liking with her, and did reconcile her again unto her brother the king, with condition that they two jointly should reign together."

73. *Are toward.* Are in preparation. Cf. *T. of A.* iii. 6. 68: "Here 's a noble feast toward;" *T. of S.* v. 1. 14: "some cheer is toward," etc.

83. *Have known.* That is, have known each other. Cf. *Cymb.* i. 4. 36: "Sir, we have known together in Orleans."

97. *Whatsome'er.* The reading of the 1st folio ("whatsomere"); changed to "whatsoe're" in the 2d. See *A. W.* p. 161. *True*=honest; as often. For its use in antithesis to *thief*, see *Cymb.* p. 182.

110. *Pray ye, sir?* Are you in earnest?

112. *Is.* For the singular verb with two singular subjects, see Gr. 336. Coll. prints the speech as a question.

113. *Divine of.* Predict concerning. Cf. *Rich. II.* iii. 4. 79: "divine his downfall," etc.

120. *Conversation.* Behaviour, conduct. See 2 *Hen. IV.* p. 205.

127. *Occasion.* Need, necessity (Schmidt). Cf. *T. of A.* iii. 3. 15: "But his occasions might have wooed me first," etc.

SCENE VII.—1. *Enter . . . with a banquet.* That is, with a dessert. Cf. *T. of S.* v. 2. 9:

> "My banquet is to close our stomachs up
> After our great good cheer."

Nares quotes Massinger, *Unnatural Combat:*

> "We 'll dine in the great room, but let the music
> And banquet be prepared here."

Coll. adds, from *Lord Cromwell*, 1602:

> "'T is strange, how that we and the Spaniard differ;
> Their dinner is our banquet after dinner."

Plants. As Johnson notes, there seems to be a play on the word as applied to the soles of the feet (Latin *planta*). Steevens cites Lupton, *Notable Things:* "the plants or soles of the feet;" and Chapman, *Iliaa:* "Even to the low plants of his feete."

4. *High-coloured.* The 1st folio misprints "high Conlord."

5. *Alms-drink.* Warb. says that this means "that liquor of another's share which his companion drinks to ease him." He sees also a satirical allusion to "Cæsar and Antony's admitting him into the triumvirate, in order to take off from themselves the load of envy." Cf. *J. C.* iv. 1. 18 fol.

6. *Pinch one another by the disposition.* A phrase="touching one in a sore place" (Warb.); or "as they try each other by banter" (Clarke).

Coll. thinks that it refers to "the sign they give each other regarding the *disposition* of Lepidus to drink."

13. *Partisan.* A kind of halberd. Cf. *R. and J.* i. 1. 80, 101, *Ham.* i. 1. 140, etc.

15. *Are the holes*, etc. The comparison is expressed elliptically: "is as sorry a blank as are the empty spaces," etc. (Clarke). In *sphere* we have an allusion to the old Ptolemaic astronomy. See *Ham.* p. 254. *Disaster*=injure, disfigure; the only instance of the verb in S. Schmidt remarks that it is "rather blunderingly used;" but it was an astrological term and is probably suggested here by the figure that precedes.

17. *They take the flow o' the Nile*, etc. S. probably got this information, either from Holland's *Pliny*, as Reed suggests, or from John Pory's translation of Leo's *Hist. of Africa*, 1600, as Malone thinks more probable.

20. *Foison.* Full harvest, plenty; as in *Temp.* ii. 1. 163, iv. 1. 110, *Macb.* iv. 3. 88, *Sonn.* 53. 9, etc.

26. *Your serpent*, etc. For the colloquial use of *your*, see Gr. 221.

33. *In.* That is, "in for it" (=drunk).

34. *Pyramises.* The singular *pyramis* was in use in the time of S. (cf. 1 *Hen. VI.* i. 6. 21), but the plural is his own, and is probably intended as a touch of drunken enunciation. In v. 2. 61 below we have *pyramides.* The booziness of Lepidus is well hit off here. "His feeble attempt at scientific inquiry, in the remark concerning *your serpent of Egypt*, his flabbily persistent researches touching *your crocodile*, and his limp recurrence to his pet expression *strange serpent*, are all conceived in the highest zest of comic humour" (Clarke).

40. *This wine for Lepidus!* This is "the health that Pompey gives him" (52 below).

44. *It own.* For the old possessive *it*, especially in combination with *own*, see *W. T.* p. 172.

58. *Held my cap off.* Been a servant, been faithful.

69. *Inclips.* Embraces, encloses. Cf. *clip* in iv. 8. 8 below. On *pales*, cf. *Cymb.* iii. 1. 19: "paled in With rocks," etc.

71. *Competitors.* Partners, associates. See on i. 4. 3 above.

74. *There.* Changed by Pope to "then." Steevens conjectures "theirs," but adds that *there* may be="in the vessel." It may be accompanied with a gesture towards the company they have left.

83. *Pall'd.* Impaired, waning; the only instance of this sense in S. See, however, *Ham.* p. 267, note on 9.

85. *This health to Lepidus!* But Lepidus is already "under the table," so to speak. We have heard nothing from him since Antony admonished him (61 above) that he was about to "sink."

93. *Then, is drunk.* The folios have "then he is;" corrected by Rowe.

94 *Go on wheels!* "The world goes on wheels" was a common phrase of the time. Taylor the Water-Poet took it for the title of one of his pamphlets.

95. *Reels.* Apparently suggested by *drunk*, and used for the sake of the rhyme to *wheels.* Cf. 118 below. Steevens conjectured "grease the wheels" for *increase the reels!*

98. *Strike the vessels.* Probably="tap the casks," as most of the editors have explained it. Weber cites Fletcher, *Monsieur Thomas*, v. 10: "Home, Launce, and strike a fresh piece of wine," etc. The word *vessels* also favours this explanation, being elsewhere used of casks or large vessels; as in *T. of A.* ii. 2. 186: "If I would broach the vessels of my love," etc. Some, however, make *strike the vessels*=strike your cups together. Clarke, who adopts this explanation, objects to the other that Antony would hardly give an order for tapping fresh casks when Pompey was the entertainer; but the carousal had now reached a point where none of the company would stand overmuch upon etiquette. Ritson quotes *Oth.* ii. 3. 71: "And let me the canakin clink, clink!"

102. *Possess it.* "Be master of it" (Schmidt); or "occupy it, fill it up" (Clarke). The reading is perhaps doubtful. The Coll. MS. has "Profess," which occurred independently to W.; and St. conjectures "Propose."

112. *The holding.* The "burden" of the song. For *bear* the folios have "beate" or "beat;" corrected by Theo.

115. *Pink eyne.* Winking or half-shut eyes (the effect of intoxication); with perhaps a reference to the other sense of red. Johnson in his *Dict.* defines a *pink eye* as "a small eye," and quotes this passage in illustration. Nares quotes Fleming, *Nomenclator:* "Ayant fort petits yeux. That hath little eyes: pink-eyed;" and Wilkins, *Alph. Dict.:* "pink-eyed, narrow eyed." For the old plural *eyne*, cf. *M. N. D.* i. 1. 242, ii. 2. 99, iii. 2. 138, v. 1. 178, etc. We find it without the rhyme in *R. of L.* 1229 and *Per.* iii. prol. 5.

116. *Fats.* "Vats" (Pope's reading). Cf. *Joel*, ii. 24, iii. 13. See also Baret, *Alvearie:* "A fat, or vat. Orca."

117. *Hairs.* For the plural, cf. *M. of V.* i. 2. 9, iii. 2. 120, *C. of E.* iii. 2. 48, etc. Here, however, it may be used because more than one person is referred to. Cf. *Rich. II.* p. 206, note on *Sights.*

125. *The wild disguise*, etc. The wild intoxication hath almost made *antics* or buffoons (cf. *Rich. II.* p. 192) of us all. Clarke remarks: "The discriminative characterization developed in each of the revellers—Lepidus's fatuity and solemn dulness floundering beneath the overpowering effect of the repeated healths or toasts with which he is plied; Octavius's reluctance at the subversion of his cold equanimity by the riot of the carousal and the effect of the wine; Enobarbus's mad spirits—yet he even at length giving token of being 'weaker than the wine;' Pompey's capital bit of maudlin ('O Antony, you have my father's house— But, what! we are friends'), half lingering resentment, half drunken magnanimity of forgiveness; the untouched strength of the seasoned Mark Antony, able to bear any amount of drained cups; together with the rich gusto and classical grape-crowned animation of the whole scene, combine to render this one of the most magnificently painted orgy-descriptions ever set down on paper. It glows before our eyes like a Rubens canvas. . . . The finishing the whole with a shout and a flinging-up of caps puts the finishing stroke of climax to this finely conceived scene of wild vivacity."

130. *Take heed*, etc. The 1st folio (followed substantially by the others) reads:

> "*Eno.* Take heed you fall not *Menas:* lie not on shore
> No to my Cabin:" etc.

The editors have divided the speech in various ways; the arrangement in the text is Capell's.

135. *Hoo!* See on iii. 2. 11 below, and *Cor.* p. 220.

ACT III.

SCENE I.—1. *Struck.* "Alludes to *darting:* thou whose darts have so often struck others art struck now thyself" (Johnson).

4. *Thy Pacorus,* etc. Pacorus was the son of Orodes, king of Parthia.

10. *Chariots.* Walker and D. conjecture "chariot;" but, as Clarke remarks, "a plural form, used in this way, is not unfrequent among poets and poetic writers or speakers, to give the effect of amplitude and generalization."

13. *May make too great an act.* Make an act too great; that is, as the context shows, because it may excite the jealousy of one's superior in office.

15. *Him we serve's away.* For the "confusion of construction" (or "attraction," as some prefer to call it), cf. *A. Y. L.* i. 1. 46: "Ay, better than him I am before knows me," etc. See Gr. 208, and cf. 410. Pope of course changed *him* to "he."

24. *Darkens him.* Obscures himself. Cf. *Cor.* iv. 7. 5:

> "And you are darken'd in this action, sir,
> Even by your own."

28. *The which.* See Gr. 287.

29. *Grants.* Affords, allows. Warb. remarks: "The sense is this: 'Thou hast that, Ventidius, which if thou didst want, there would be no distinction between thee and thy sword. You would be both equally cutting and senseless.' This was wisdom or knowledge of the world."

34. *Jaded.* Driven like *jades,* or worthless nags (cf. *Rich. II.* p. 219).

SCENE II.—6. *'T is.* Used contemptuously; as in *M. of V.* iii. 3. 18, *Hen. V.* iii. 6. 70, *R. and J.* iv. 2. 14, etc. For the familiar use, cf. *Mach.* p. 168.

11. *Hoo!* The 1st folio has "How," the later folios "Oh!" or "Oh?" The folio often has *how* for *ho* or *hoo,* and we follow Clarke in reading the latter here as a favourite exclamation of Enobarbus. He adds: "The breathless fun of the present dialogue, its hurry of hyperbolical phrases heaped one atop of the other, as the speakers tumble them out in emulation of each other, for representation of what Lepidus says in exaggerated praise of both his objects of admiration, make one feel that S. himself enjoyed writing it."

12. *Thou Arabian bird!* The phœnix. Cf. *Cymb.* i. 6. 17: "She is alone the Arabian bird;" *Temp.* iii. 3. 22:

"Now I will believe
That there are unicorns, that in Arabia
There is one tree, the phœnix' throne, one phœnix
At this hour reigning there," etc.

16. *Hoo!* The reading of the first three folios; the 4th folio and most modern eds. have "Ho!"

17. *Cast.* Compute; as in *Sonn.* 49. 3, 2 *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 21, etc. Cf. ii. 6. 54 above.

Number=express in *numbers*, or verse; the only instance of this sense in S.

20. *Shards.* The horny wing-cases of the "sharded" (*Cymb.* iii. 3. 20) or "shard-borne beetle" (*Macb.* iii. 2. 42). The meaning is: "they are the *wings* that raise this *heavy lumpish insect* from the ground" (Steevens).

26. *As my farthest band*, etc. "As I will venture the greatest pledge of security on the trial of thy conduct" (Johnson); or, as I will pledge any thing that you will prove to be. For *band*=bond, cf. *Rich. II.* i. 1. 2, 1 *Hen. IV.* iii. 2. 157, *C. of E.* iv. 2. 49, etc. For *approof*, cf. *A. W.* ii. 5. 3: "of very valiant approof" (=of approved valour), and see also *Id.* i. 2. 50.

28. *Piece of virtue.* Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 56: "Thy mother was a piece of virtue;" and *Per.* iv. 6. 118: "Thou art a piece of virtue." For similar examples of *piece*=masterpiece, see *W. T.* iv. 4. 32, *Lear*, iv. 6. 137, and v. 2. 99 below.

29. *Cement.* S. accents both the noun and the verb (which occurs only in ii. 1. 48 above) on the first syllable.

32. *Mean.* Means; as often. Cf. iv. 6. 35 below, and see *R. and J.* p. 189.

35. *Curious.* Careful, punctilious, scrupulous. See *A. W.* p. 138 or *Cymb.* p. 179.

40. *The elements*, etc. The wish probably refers to her voyage to Egypt. Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 45:

"O let the heavens
Give him defence against the elements,
For I have lost him on a dangerous sea!"

Johnson explained it: "May the different *elements* of the body, or principles of life, maintain such proportion and harmony as may keep you cheerful." Cf. *J. C.* v. 5. 73, and see our ed. p. 185.

43. *The April 's in her eyes.* Cf. *T. and C.* i. 2. 189: "he will weep you, an 't were a man born in April."

49. *At full of tide*, etc. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iii. 3. 63:

"As with the tide swell'd up unto his height,
That makes a still-stand, running neither way."

52. *Were he a horse.* "A horse is said to have *a cloud in his face* when he has a black or dark-coloured spot between his eyes. This gives him a sour look, and, being supposed to indicate an ill temper, is of course regarded as a blemish" (Steevens).

57. *Rheum.* Cf. *T. and C.* v. 3. 105: "and I have a rheum in mine eyes too, and such an ache in my bones," etc. See Wb.

58. *Confound.* Destroy; as in ii. 5. 92 above. *Wail'd*=bewailed; as often. Cf. *V. and A.* 1017, *C. of E.* iv. 2. 24, *Cor.* iv. 1. 26, etc.

59. *Wept.* The folios have "weepe" or "weep," which Steevens defended. The editors generally adopt *wept*, which is due to Theo.

62. *Wrestle.* The 1st and 2d folios have "wrastle," which is still the vulgar pronunciation.

SCENE III.—2. *Go to, go to.* The 1st folio prints it "Go too, go too."

3. *Herod of Jewry.* See on i. 2. 27 above.

14. *As me.* See Gr. 210.

22. *Station.* Mode of standing. Cf. *Ham.* iii. 4. 58: "A station like the herald Mercury," etc.

24. *Breather.* Cf. *Sonn.* 81. 11: "When all the breathers of this world are dead." See also *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 297.

25. *Observance.* Observation. Cf. *A. W.* iii. 2. 5: "By what observance, I pray you?" *Oth.* iii. 3. 151: "Out of his scattering and unsure observance," etc. So *make better note* = be better observers.

37. *As low as.* Capell conjectured "Lower than;" but the original is a cant phrase with that meaning.

41. *Proper.* "Nice;" often used in a complimentary way. See *Temp.* ii. 2. 63, *T. G. of V.* iv. 1. 10, etc.

43. *Harried.* Worried, used roughly; the only instance of the word in S. Minsheu, in his *Dict.*, 1617, defines the word, "To turmoile or vexe."

44. *No such thing.* That is, no such remarkable thing, nothing extraordinary.

46. *Defend.* Forbid. Cf. *Much Ado*, ii. 1. 98: "God defend the lute should be like the case!" etc.

SCENE IV.—3. *Semblable.* Like, similar; as in 1 *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 72, *Ham.* v. 2. 124, etc.

9. *Not took 't.* The 1st folio has "not look 't," and the 2d "had look 't;" corrected by Theo. Rowe reads "o'er-look'd," and the Coll. MS. has "but look'd."

10. *From his teeth.* That is, for form's sake, not from his heart. Cf. Dryden, *Wild Gallant:* "I am confident she is only angry from the teeth outward."

12. *Stomach.* Resent. See on ii. 2. 9 above.

15. *Presently.* At once; as in ii. 2. 159 above.

16. *O, bless my lord*, etc. Cf. *K. John*, iii. 1. 331 fol.

27. *Stain.* Eclipse, throw into the shade. Cf. *Sonn.* 35. 3: "Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun;" and *Rich. II.* iii. 3. 66:

> "To dim his glory, and to stain the track
> Of his bright passage to the occident."

Theo. reads "strain," Rann "'stain" (=sustain), and Coll. "stay" (Boswell's conjecture).

28. *Your desires are yours.* You have what you desire.

32. *Solder.* The 1st and 2d folios have "soader" and the others "sodder."

SCENE V.—5. *Success.* Issue, that which *succeeds* or follows; as in ii. 4. 9 above. Cf. *T. and C.* ii. 2. 117: "Nor fear of bad success," etc.

7. *Rivality.* Copartnership, equality; the only instance of the word in S. Cf. *rivals*=associates, companions; as in *Ham.* i. 1. 13: "The rivals of my watch," etc.

10. *Appeal.* Impeachment. See *Rich. II.* p. 150. *Up*=shut up.

12. *Then, world, thou hast.* The folios have "Then would thou hast;" corrected by Hanmer.

A pair of chaps, no more. The comma was first inserted by Theo.

13. *And throw between them*, etc. "Cæsar and Antony will make war on each other, though they have the world to prey upon between them" (Johnson).

14. *The one the other.* The folios have simply "the other;" corrected by Capell (Johnson's conjecture). Hanmer reads "each other."

19. *More, Domitius*, etc. "I have something *more* to tell you, which I might have told at first, and delayed my news: Antony requires your presence" (Johnson).

SCENE VI.—3. *I' the market-place*, etc. See North, p. 157 above.

9. *Stablishment.* Settled inheritance; the only instance of the word in S. *Establishment* he does not use at all, though he has both *establish* and *stablish* (1 *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 10).

10. *Lydia.* Johnson adopts Upton's conjecture of "Lybia" (from Plutarch), but North has "Lydia."

13. *He there.* The folios have "hither;" corrected by Johnson.

20. *Who.* That is, the people of *Rome.* *Queasy with*=disgusted with.

23. *Who.* The reading of the 1st folio, changed in the 2d to "Whom." Cf. *M. of V.* ii. 6. 30: "For who love I so much?" *Cor.* ii. 1. 8: "Who does the wolf love?" etc. Gr. 274.

29. *Being.* That is, he being deposed. The folios have "And being that, we" or "And being that we." Rowe corrected the pointing.

39. *Enter Octavia with her train.* The stage-direction in the folios. Some omit *with her train*, as inconsistent with what follows; but Cæsar simply wonders that she comes with so small a retinue. Antony had told her (iii. 4. 37 above) to take what "company" she pleased.

52. *Ostentation.* Changed by Theo. to "ostent," for the sake of the metre. Walker conjectures "ostention."

53. *Left unlov'd.* The Coll. MS. has "held" for *left*, and Sr. conjectures "felt;" but it is not unlikely that S. wrote *left unlov'd*, which certainly suggests the meaning, though something of logical precision is sacrificed to the antithesis. The editors of the last century were not troubled by it, and it is retained by Coll. (in spite of his MS.), D., K., V., Clarke, and the Camb. ed. St. conjectures "left unpriz'd," and W. adopts "held" without comment. Schmidt says that *left unlov'd* is="not felt; *to love a love* being a phrase like *to think a thought*, etc."

61. *Obstruct.* The folios have "abstract," which Schmidt explains as "the shortest way for him and his desires, the readiest opportunity to encompass his wishes." *Obstruct* was suggested by Warb., and is generally adopted by the editors.

67. *Who.* Referring to both of them.

69. *Bocchus, the king of Libya,* etc. See North, p. 158 above.

76. *More larger.* See Gr. 11.

Ay me. Changed by Hanmer and others to "Ah, me!" but see *C. of E.* p. 142.

80. *Wrong led.* Misled; changed by Capell to "wrong'd."

81. *In negligent danger.* In danger from being negligent.

88. *Make them.* The folios have "makes his" or "make his;" corrected by Capell. Theo. reads "make their." Coll. gave "make his" (referring "his" to *justice*) in his 1st ed., but in his 2d he adopts Capell's reading.

89. *Best of comfort.* "May the best of comfort be yours!" (Steevens). Rowe reads "Be of comfort."

95. *Regiment.* Rule, sway. *Trull*=harlot; as in 1 *Hen. IV.* ii. 2. 28, etc. Johnson remarks that the word was not "a term of mere infamy, but one of slight contempt, as *wench* is now;" but there can be no doubt of its meaning here. Cf. 66 above.

96. *Noises it.* Is noisy, or raises a disturbance. For the use of *it*, see Gr. 226.

98. *Dear'st.* For contracted superlatives, see Gr. 473.

SCENE VII.—3. *Forspoke.* Spoken against, gainsaid. It often meant "to bewitch, or destroy by speaking" (Nares); as in Drayton, *Her. Epist.:*

> "Their hellish power, to kill the ploughman's seed
> Or to forspeake whole flocks as they did feed;"

The Witch of Edmonton:

> "That my bad tongue, by their bad usage made so,
> Forespeakes their cattle, doth bewitch their corn;"

and Burton, *Anat. of Melan.:* "They are in despair, surely forespoken, or bewitched."

5. *Is 't not denounc'd against us?* Is not the war declared against us? See North, p. 158 above: "he proclaimed open war against Cleopatra," etc. Cf. the use of *denunciation* (=formal declaration) in *M. for M.* i. 2. 152. The folios read "If not, denounc'd," etc. Malone has "If not, denounce 't;" and Steevens, "Is 't not? Denounce," etc. The reading in the text is Rowe's.

20. *Take in Toryne.* Capture Toryne. See on i. 1. 23 above.

23. *Becom'd.* For the form, cf. *Cymb.* v. 5. 406: "He would have well becom'd this place." See also *R. and J.* p. 204.

26. *For that.* Because. Gr. 151, 287.

32. *Muleters.* Muleteers. The 1st folio has "militers," the other folios "muliters," which is the spelling in North. Cf. 1 *Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 68: "base muleters of France!" Similar forms are "enginer" (see *Ham.* p 241), "pioner" (*Ham.* p. 198, or *Oth.* p. 190), "mutiner" (*Cor.* p. 202), etc.

33. *Ingross'd by swift impress.* Got together by a hurried impressment or levy. Cf. *Ham.* i. 1. 75: "impress of shipwrights," etc.

35. *Yare.* Light and manageable. Cf. North: "light of yarage." See also on ii. 2. 212 above.

36. *Fall you.* Befall you, come to you. Cf. *K. John*, p. 133, note on *Fair fall*, etc.

44. *Merely.* Entirely, absolutely. See *Temp.* p. 111, note on *We are merely cheated*, etc.

54. *Power.* Force, army. Cf. *J. C.* p. 168, note on *Are levying powers.*

57. *My Thetis!* My sea-nymph!

65. *But his whole action*, etc. Johnson explains this: "His whole conduct becomes ungoverned by the right, or by reason;" but we think it rather means that his action does not rest on that which makes its strength. Malone puts it thus: "His whole conduct in the war is not founded upon that which is his greatest strength (namely, his *land force*), but on the caprice of a woman, who wishes that he should fight by sea."

69. *Marcus Octavius*, etc. In the folios this speech is assigned to "*Ven.*;" corrected by Pope. Coll. thinks that "*Ven.*" may be an abbreviation of *Vennard*, the name of an actor. Cf. *T. of S.* p. 127, note on 86.

72. *Carries.* Has a range; probably from archery, as Steevens suggests. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iii. 2. 52: "he would have carried you a forehand shaft a fourteen and fourteen and a half," etc.

73. *Distractions.* Divisions, detachments. Cf. *L. C.* 231: "Their distract parcels."

77. *Throes forth.* Cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 231:

> "a birth indeed
> Which throes thee much to yield."

SCENE VIII.—5. *Prescript.* Direction, order; like *prescription* in *Hen. VIII.* i. 1. 151.

6. *Jump.* Hazard, stake; the only instance of the noun in S. Cf. the verb in *Macb.* i. 7. 7 (see our ed. p. 177), *Cor.* iii. 1. 154, and *Cymb.* v. 4. 188.

SCENE IX.—1. *Yond.* Not a contraction of *yonder*, as often printed. See *Temp.* p. 121.

2. *Battle.* Army; as in *K. John*, iv. 2. 78, *Hen. V.* iv. chor. 9, etc.

SCENE X.—2. *Antoniad.* The name of Cleopatra's ship. See North, p. 158 above.

5. *Synod.* In five out of the six passages in which S. uses the word, it refers to an assembly of the gods. See *A. Y. L.* p. 173.

6. *Cantle.* Piece; literally, corner. See 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 173.

7. *With.* By; as often. Gr. 193.

9. *Token'd.* Spotted. "The death of those visited by the plague was certain when particular eruptions appeared on the skin; and these were called *God's tokens*" (Steevens). Cf. the use of the noun in *L. L. L.* v. 2. 423 (where there is a play upon the word):

> "They have the plague, and caught it of your eyes;
> These lords are visited; you are not free,
> For the Lord's tokens on you do I see;"

and *T. and C.* ii. 3. 187:

> "He is so plaguey proud that the death-tokens of it
> Cry 'no recovery.'"

10. *Ribaudred.* Lewd, profligate. Some have thought the word a corruption of *ribaud* or *ribald;* but "ribaudrous" and "ribauldous" are forms found in Baret and other writers of the time, and *ribaudred* may have been another then in use. Hanmer reads "ribauld," and Malone "ribald-rid." Coll. has "ribald hag," and Sr. "ribaudred hag."

13. *The elder.* The superior. Steevens compares (misquoting, as often) *J. C.* ii. 2. 46:

> "We are two lions litter'd in one day,
> And I the elder and more terrible."

14. *Brize.* Gadfly. Cf. *T. and C.* i. 3. 48:

> "The herd hath more annoyance by the brize
> Than by the tiger."

17. *Loof'd.* Luffed, brought close to the wind; the only instance of the word in S. Coll. suggests that it may be="aloof'd" (from *aloof*).

19. *Mallard.* Drake. Cf. the allusions to the timidity of the wild duck in 1 *Hen. IV.* ii. 2. 108 and iv. 2. 21.

28. *Are you thereabouts?* Is that your opinion? Cf. *W. T.* i. 2. 378: "'t is thereabouts."

31. *'T is easy to 't.* It is easy to go there. *Attend*=wait for.

35. *Wounded chance.* "Broken fortunes" (Malone). Johnson conjectured "chase" for *chance.*

36. *Sits.* Often used of the direction of the wind. Cf. *Much Ado,* ii. 3. 102, *M. of V.* i. 1. 8, *Rich. II.* ii. 1. 265, ii. 2. 123, etc.

SCENE XI.—3. *Lated.* Belated; but not a contraction of that word. Cf. *Macb.* iii. 3. 6: "the lated traveller;" and see our ed. p. 213.

17. *Sweep your way.* Cf. *Ham.* iii. 4. 204: "they must sweep my way," etc.

18. *Loathness.* Unwillingness, reluctance; as in *Temp.* ii. 1. 130 and *Cymb.* i. 1. 108.

21. *Possess you.* Put you in possession.

23. *For indeed I have lost command.* Let me entreat you to leave me; for indeed I have lost all power to command you to go (Steevens). Johnson explains it: "For I am not master of my own emotions."

35. *He at Philippi,* etc. Cæsar at Philippi kept his sword in the scabbard, like one wearing it in the dance. Cf. *A. W.* ii. 1. 33:

> "no sword worn
> But one to dance with;"

and see our ed. p. 146.

37. *The lean and wrinkled Cassius.* Cf. *J. C.* i. 2. 194 fol.

38. *Ended.* Cf. iv. 14. 22 below.

39. *Dealt on lieutenantry.* Acted by his lieutenants, fought by proxy. Cf. iii. 1. 16 above:

> "Cæsar and Antony have ever won
> More in their officer than person."

40. *Squares.* Squadrons; as in *Hen. V.* iv. 2. 28: "our squares of battle."

44. *Unqualitied.* Unmanned, deprived of his natural *qualities.*

47. *Seize.* The 1st folio has "cease." *But*=unless.

50. *Unnoble.* Elsewhere S. uses *ignoble.*

52. *How I convey my shame*, etc. "How, by looking another way, I withdraw my ignominy from your sight" (Johnson).

54. *Stroy'd.* Destroyed; but not a contraction of that word. See Wb.

57. *The strings.* That is, the heart-strings.

58. *Tow.* The folios have "stowe;" corrected by Rowe.

59. *Thy full.* "The full" in the folios; corrected by Theo.

62. *Treaties.* Proposals for a treaty. Cf. *K. John*, ii. 1. 481:

> "Why answer not the double majesties
> This friendly treaty of our threaten'd town?"

63. *Palter.* Shuffle, equivocate. See *J. C.* p. 145, or *Mach.* p. 254.

69. *Fall.* For the transitive use, cf. *R. of L.* 1551: "every tear he falls," etc. See also *J. C.* p. 169, note on *They fall their crests.*

Rates=rates as much as, is worth.

71. *Schoolmaster.* Euphronius, the preceptor of his children by Cleopatra.

SCENE XII.—3. *Argument.* Proof; as in *Much Ado*, ii. 3. 243: "no great argument of her folly," etc.

5. *Which.* Who; as often. Gr. 265.

10. *His.* Its; that is, "of the sea from which the dew-drop is exhaled" (Steevens).

12. *Requires.* Requests, asks. Cf. *Hen. VIII.* ii. 4. 144: "In humblest manner I require your highness," etc.

18. *Circle.* Crown; as in *K. John*, v. 1. 2: "The circle of my glory." Cf. *round* in *Mach.* i. 2. 59 and iv. 1. 88.

28. *And in our name*, etc. W. conjectures that we should read

> "What she requires; and in our name add more
> Offers from thine invention;"

and Walker:

> "and more
> From thine invention offer."

31. *Thyreus.* The folios have (as in iii. 13. 73 below) "Thidias;" corrected by Theo.

34. *Becomes his flaw.* "Conforms himself to this breach of his fortune" (Johnson).

36. *Power.* That is, bodily organ. Steevens compares *T. and C.* iv. 5. 57.

SCENE XIII.—1. *Think, and die.* Despond and die. Hanmer reads "Drink" and Tyrwhitt conjectures "Wink" for *Think;* but the word has the same meaning as "take thought" in *J. C.* ii. 1. 187: "take thought, and die for Cæsar." See our ed. p. 146. Cf. iv. 6. 35 below.

5. *Ranges.* Ranks; the only instance of the noun in S.

8. *Nick'd.* "Set the mark of folly on" (Steevens). Cf. *C. of E.* v. 1. 175: "nicks him like a fool;" and see our ed. p. 146.

10. *The mered question.* "The only cause of the dispute, the only subject of the quarrel" (Mason). *Mered* seems to be formed from *mere*, which Rowe substituted. Some take it to be from *meere*, to divide, and =limited. Cf. Spenser, *Ruines of Rome*, 22. 2: "Which mear'd her rule with Africa," etc. Johnson conjectured "mooted," and Mitford "admired."

11. *Course.* Follow, like a hunter *coursing* or chasing game. Cf. *Macb.* p. 175, note on *Cours'd.*

26. *Comparisons.* This may be="comparative advantages," as several of the editors explain it; but we strongly suspect that it is a misprint for "caparisons," as Pope considered it. Cf. *V. and A.* 286: "For rich caparisons or trapping gay."

27. *Declin'd.* Fallen in fortune; as in *T. and C.* iii. 3. 76 and iv. 5. 189. W. thinks we should read "sword against sword declin'd" (cf. the second passage in *T. and C.*).

29. *High-battled.* Commanding proud armies (cf. *battle* in iii. 9. 2 above).

30. *Unstate.* Divest of state or dignity. Cf. *Lear*, i. 2. 108: "I would unstate myself," etc.

Stag'd. Exhibited as on a stage. Cf. v. 2. 217 below. See also *M. for M.* i. 1. 69: "to stage me to their eyes."

31. *Sworder.* Gladiator; as in 2 *Hen. VI.* iv. 1. 135: "A Roman sworder and banditto slave."

32. *A parcel of.* "Of a piece with" (Steevens).

34. *Suffer.* Suffer loss or injury.

41. *Square.* Quarrel. See on ii. 1. 45 above.

42. *The loyalty*, etc. That is, to be loyal to fools is to make our fidelity mere folly. Theo. changed *The* to "Tho'."

46. *Earns a place i' the story.* That is, wins renown, is esteemed a hero.

55. *Cæsar.* The 1st folio has "Cæsars," and Malone reads "Cæsar's."

71. *Shroud.* Shelter, protection. Cf. the verb, in 3 *Hen. VI.* iii. 1. 1: "Under this thick-grown brake we 'll shroud ourselves," etc. See also Spenser, *F. Q.* i. 1. 6: "That everie wight to shrowd it did constrain" (that is, the rain compelled them to seek shelter). The Coll. MS. adds "who is" after *shroud.*

74. *Deputation.* The folios have "disputation;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Warb.). *In deputation*=by deputy or proxy.

77. *All-obeying.* Which all obey. Johnson conjectured "all-obeyed." See Gr. 372.

80. *If that.* For *that* as a "conjunctional affix," see Gr. 287.

81. *Give me grace.* Grant me the favour.

83. *Taking kingdoms in.* See on i. 1. 23 above.

85. *As.* As if. Cf. i. 2. 93 above and iv. 1. 1 below.

87. *Fullest.* Most complete, "full-fraught" (*Hen. V.* ii. 2. 139). Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 36: "a full soldier" (that is, a perfect one).

91. *A muss.* "A scramble, when any small objects are thrown down,

to be taken by those who can seize them" (Nares). Cf. B. J., *Magnetic Lady*, iv. 1:

> "The moneys rattle not, nor are they thrown
> To make a muss yet 'mong the gamesome suitors;"

Middleton, *Spanish Gipsy:* "They 'll throw down gold in musses;" and Dryden, prol. to *Widow Ranter:*

> "Bauble and cap no sooner are thrown down,
> But there 's a muss of more than half the town."

93. *Jack.* For the contemptuous use, cf. *Rich. III.* i. 3. 72:

> "Since every Jack became a gentleman,
> There 's many a gentle person made a Jack."

See also *Much Ado*, p. 164.

98. *Of she here.* Cf. *Oth.* iv. 2. 3: "you have seen Cassio and she together," etc. Gr. 211.

109. *Feeders.* "Parasites" (Schmidt); as in *T. of A.* ii. 2. 168: "riotous feeders." Some make it =servants.

112. *Seel.* Blind; originally a term of falconry. See *Macb.* p. 212.

120. *Luxuriously.* Wantonly, lewdly. The only sense of *luxury* in S. is lust (see *Ham.* p. 196, or *Hen. V.* p. 166); and so with its derivatives.

121. *Temperance.* Chastity; as in *R. of L.* 884: "Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd."

124. *Quit.* Requite; as in 151 below.

127. *The hill of Basan.* See *Ps.* lxviii. 15, and cf. *Ps.* xxii. 12.

131. *Yare.* Ready, prompt. See on iii. 7. 35 above.

146. *Orbs.* Spheres. See on ii. 7. 14 above, and cf. iv. 15. 10 below.

149. *Enfranchis'd.* The folios have "enfranched;" corrected by Theo. Cf. North, p. 161 above.

157. *Ties his points?* Does menial service; literally, fastens the *points*, or tagged lacings, of his trunk-hose. See *T. of S.* p. 150, or *W. T.* p. 196.

161. *Determines.* Comes to an end, dissolves. Cf. iv. 3. 2 below.

162. *Cæsarion.* Cf. iii. 6. 6 above. The folios have "smile" for *smite;* corrected by Hanmer.

165. *Discandying.* Melting. The folios have "discandering;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Thirlby). Rowe reads "discattering." Cf. iv. 12. 22 below. K. retains "discandering," which he takes to be ="dis-squandering" (cf. "squandered"=scattered, in *M. of V.* i. 3. 22).

171. *Fleet.* "Float" (Rowe's reading). Steevens cites *Edward II.:* "This isle shall fleet upon the ocean;" *Tamburlaine*, 1590: "fleeting with the tide," etc. See also Spenser, *F. Q.* ii. 12. 14:

> "one of those same Islands which doe fleet
> In the wide sea;"

Colin Clouts Come Home Againe, 286: "That seemd amid the surges for to fleet," etc.

175. *Will earn our chronicle.* "Will do such acts as shall deserve to be recorded" (Malone). Cf. 46 above.

180. *Nice.* Dainty, delicate, effeminate.

183. *Gaudy.* Joyous, festive; "still an epithet bestowed on feast days in the colleges of either university" (Steevens). "The etymology of the word," says Blount in his *Dict.*, "may be taken from Judge Gawdy, who (as some affirm) was the first institutor of those days; or rather from *gaudium*, because (to say truth) they are days of *joy*, as bringing good cheer to the hungry students."

191. *Peep.* For the ellipsis of *to*, see Gr. 349. Cf. iv. 6. 9 below.

192. *There's sap in't yet.* Cf. *Lear*, iv. 6. 206: "there's life in 't."

197. *Estridge.* Ostrich. See 1 *Hen. IV.* p. 188.

199. *Preys on.* The folios have "in" for *on*; corrected by Rowe.

ACT IV.

SCENE I.—1. *As.* As if. See on iii. 13. 85 above.

5. *I have many other ways to die.* Hanmer changed this to "He hath," etc., on the ground that Cæsar would not admit the probability of Antony's killing him; but it is probably said ironically. It is possible, however, that S. was misled by the ambiguous wording of the passage in North. See p. 162 above.

9. *Make boot of.* Take advantage of.

14. *Fetch him in.* Capture him. Cf. *Cymb.* iv. 2. 141:

> "and swear
> He 'd fetch us in."

SCENE II.—7. *Woo't.* Provincial for *wouldst thou* or *wilt thou.* See *Ham.* p. 265. Cf. iv. 15. 59 below.

8. *Take all.* "Let the survivor take all. No composition; victory or death" (Johnson). Cf. *Lear*, iii. 1. 15: "And bids what will take all." Coll. says it is "an expression from the gaming-table, meaning, let all depend upon this hazard."

25. *Period.* End.

26. *Or if, a mangled shadow.* "*Or if* you see me more, you will see me *a mangled shadow*, only the external form of what I was" (Johnson). Cf. Gr. 64.

33. *Yield.* Reward. Cf. "God 'ield you!" in *Ham.* iv. 5. 41; and see our ed. p. 247, or *Macb.* p. 175.

35. *Onion-eyed.* See on i. 2. 161 above.

36. *Ho, ho, ho!* Used as an expression of mockery or rebuke. Cf. *M. N. D.* iii. 2. 421, *T. of A.* i. 2. 22, 117, etc. Some make it = "stop, desist" (= *whoa*, as addressed to a horse).

44. *Death and honour.* An honourable death.

SCENE III.—5. *Belike.* It is likely, probably. Cf. i. 2. 34 above.

13. *Music i' the air.* See North, p. 162 above.

14. *Signs well.* Is a good sign or omen.

23. *Give off.* Give out, cease. In *K. John*, v. 1. 27, the phrase is transitive (= resign).

SCENE IV.—2. *Chuck.* Chick. Cf. *Macb.* p. 212.

3. *Mine iron.* The folios have "thine" for *mine;* corrected by Hanmer. Malone explains "thine iron" as "the iron which thou hast in thy hand."

5–8. In the 1st folio (followed substantially by the other folios) this passage reads thus:

> "*Cleo.* Nay, Ile helpe too, *Anthony.*
> What's this for? Ah let be, let be, thou art
> The Armourer of my heart: False, false: This, this,
> Sooth-law Ile helpe: Thus it must bee."

The arrangement in the text was suggested by Capell. Coll. gives *Thus it must be* to Antony; but it seems to be Cleopatra's remark about the armour she is trying to adjust.

13. *Daff 't.* Doff it, take it off. The folios have "daft" or "doft." See *Much Ado*, p. 138, note on *Daffed.* For *hear* the Coll. MS. has "bear."

15. *Tight.* "Handy, adroit" (Steevens). Cf. *tightly* (= adroitly) in *M. W.* i. 3. 88 and ii. 3. 67.

16. *My wars.* For the plural, cf. *Cor.* p. 205.

23. *Port.* Gate. See *Cor.* p. 211, or 2 *Hen. IV.* p. 192. See on i. 3. 46 above.

24. *The morn is fair*, etc. The folios give this speech to "*Alex.*," but he has already revolted; corrected by Rowe.

25. *Blown.* Referring to the trumpets. H. takes it to refer to the morning, "the metaphor being implied of night *blossoming* into day."

28. *Well said.* Well done; as often. See *Oth.* p. 174, or *R. and J.* p. 161.

31. *Check.* Reproof. Cf. *Oth.* p. 158.

32. *Mechanic.* Vulgar; "such as becomes a journeyman" (Schmidt).

SCENE V.—1. *The gods*, etc. The folios give this and the two next speeches of the Soldier to Eros; corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Thirlby).

14. *Subscribe.* Sign it.

17. *Dispatch.—Enobarbus!* The 2d folio has "Dispatch Eros;" and Theo. reads "dispatch my Eros!" Steevens adopts Ritson's conjecture of "Eros, dispatch!"

SCENE VI.—2. *Took.* S. uses the forms *took*, *taken*, and *ta'en* for the participle.

6. *The three-nook'd world.* Cf. *K. John*, v. 7. 116: "Come the three corners of the world in arms," etc.

7. *Shall bear the olive freely.* Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 4. 87: "But peace puts forth her olive everywhere."

9. *Plant.* For the ellipsis of *to*, see on iii. 13. 191 above.

13. *Persuade.* The folios have "disswade;" corrected by Rowe. Cf. North, p. 161 above.

17. *Entertainment.* Employment. Cf. *A. W.* p. 162, or *Cor.* p. 252.

26. *Saf'd.* Gave safe conduct to. Cf. i. 3. 55 above. For the metre Rowe (2d ed.) reads "see safe," and Steevens "that you saf'd."

34. *This blows my heart.* "This generosity swells my heart, so that it will quickly break, 'if thought break it not, a swifter mean'" (Johnson). Rowe reads "bows" for *blows*.

35. *Thought.* Sorrowful reflection, taking to heart. See on iii. 13. 1 above. For *mean*, see on iii. 2. 32 above.

SCENE VII.—2. *Our oppression.* The *oppression*, or "opposition" (Hanmer's reading), we experience.

5. *Droven.* Changed by Capell to "driven." For these irregular participial forms, see Gr. 344.

6. *With clouts about their heads.* That is, with their broken heads tied up. Cf. *J. C.* ii. 1. 314. Perhaps it may be="with knocks about the head," which the phrase sometimes meant.

8. *An H.* With a play upon the pronunciation of *H*, which was the same as that of the noun *ache*. See *Much Ado*, p. 150, note on 49, and cf. *Temp.* p. 119. H. is "unable to explain" why the wound is *like a T.* Probably the shape of the gash is referred to.

10. *Scotches.* Cuts, wounds. Cf. the verb in *Cor.* iv. 5. 198: "scotched him and notched him like a carbonado."

16. *Come thee.* Here *thee* is probably a corruption of *thou*. See Gr. 212.

SCENE VIII.—2. *Gests.* Exploits (Latin *gesta*). The folios have "guests;" corrected by Theo. (the conjecture of Warb.).

5. *Doughty-handed.* Stout of hands.

6. *As.* As if. See on i. 2. 93 above.

7. *Shown.* Shown yourselves, appeared; as in ii. 2. 145 and iii. 3. 23 above.

8. *Clip.* Embrace. See on *inclips*, ii. 7. 69 above.

11. *Whole.* That is, making them *whole* or sound again.

12. *Fairy.* Enchantress.

15. *Proof of harness.* Armour of proof. Cf. *Rich. II.* i. 3. 73: "Add proof unto my armour with thy prayers;" and see our ed. p. 162.

16. *Triumphing.* For the penultimate accent, cf. 1 *Hen. IV.* v. 4. 14, v. 3. 15, *Rich. III.* iii. 4. 91, iv. 4. 59, etc. Gr. 490.

17. *Virtue.* Valour (Latin *virtus*). Cf. *Cor.* ii. 2. 88: "valour is the chiefest virtue." See also *Id.* i. 1. 41, *Lear*, v. 3. 103, etc.

20. *Something.* Somewhat; as often.

22. *Get goal for goal*, etc. Win goal for goal, get the better of youth in the contest.

25. *Mankind.* "Accented mostly on the last syllable in *T. of A.*, on the first in the other plays" (Schmidt).

28. *Carbuncled*, etc. Cf. *Cymb.* v. 5. 189:

> "had it been a carbuncle
> Of Phœbus' wheel."

31. *Owe.* Own; as very often. Cf. *Rich. II.* iv. 1. 184: "That owes two buckets;" and see our ed. p. 204.

Warb. explained *hack'd targets*, etc., as="hacked as much as the men to whom they belong" (cf. Gr. 419*a*), which may be right. Johnson gives it: "Bear our hacked targets with spirit and exultation, such as becomes the brave warriors that own them."

34. *Drink carouses.* Cf. *T. of S.* i. 2. 277: "And quaff carouses to our mistress' health." See also the verb in *Ham.* v. 2. 300, *Oth.* ii. 3. 55, etc.

37. *Tabourines.* Drums. Cf. *T. and C.* iv. 5. 275: "Beat loud the tabourines."

SCENE IX.—2. *The court of guard.* The guard-room, or the place where the guard musters. Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 220 and 1 *Hen. VI.* ii. 1. 4.

3. *Embattle.* Cf. *Hen. V.* iv. 2. 14: "The English are embattled," etc.

5. *Shrewd.* Bad, evil; the original sense of the word. See *J. C.* p. 145, or *Hen. VIII.* p. 202.

8. *Revolted.* Who have revolted. Cf. 1 *Hen. IV.* iv. 2. 31: "revolted tapsters," etc.

Record. The noun is accented by S. on either syllable, as suits the measure. Cf. *Rich. III.* p. 207.

13. *Disponge.* Drop, let fall; changed by Hanmer to "disperge." Cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 65: "spongy April;" and *Cymb.* iv. 2. 349: "the spongy south."

15. *Throw my heart*, etc. A conceit in keeping with the taste of the time. Johnson laments it thus: "The pathetic of Shakespeare too often ends in the ridiculous. It is painful to find the gloomy dignity of this noble scene destroyed by the intrusion of a conceit so far-fetched and unaffecting."

20. *Particular.* Personal relation. Cf. i. 3. 54 above.

22. *Fugitive.* Deserter; as in 1 *Hen. VI.* iii. 3. 67: "thrust out like a fugitive."

29. *Raught.* Reached. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* ii. 3. 43: "This staff of honour raught, there let it stand." We find it as the past tense in *L. L. L.* iv. 2. 41, *Hen. V.* iv. 6. 21 (see our ed. p. 180), and 3 *Hen. VI.* i. 4. 68. *Reached* occurs only in *Oth.* i. 2. 24, where it is the participle.

30. *Demurely.* The word has been suspected, but we agree with Clarke that it not inaptly expresses "the solemnly measured beat, the gravely regulated sound of drums that summon sleeping soldiers to wake and prepare themselves for a second day's fighting after a first that has just been described by the listeners as *a shrewd one to us.*" The Coll. MS. has "Do early."

SCENE X.—7. *They have put forth the haven.* This is all that the folios give for the line. The obvious gap has been variously filled; as by Rowe with "Further on," by Capell with "Hie we on," by W. with "Ascend we now," etc. The reading in the text is due to D., and seems to us the best that has been proposed.

SCENE XI.—1. *But being charg'd*, etc. Unless we are charged, we will remain quiet by land, as, I take it, we shall be allowed to be.

SCENE XII.—1. *Yet they are not.* They are not yet. For the transposition, cf. ii. 1. 49 above.

3. *Swallows have built*, etc. See North, p. 158 above.

4. *Augurers.* The folios have "auguries;" corrected by Capell. Pope has "augurs." For *augurers*, cf. v. 2. 332 below; and see also *Cor.* p. 218.

13. *Triple-turn'd.* Thrice faithless. Cf. iii. 13. 116 fol. above.

15. *Only wars on thee.* War only on thee. Cf. Gr. 420.

16. *Charm.* Charmer (as in 25 below), in the sense of witch or sorceress. Cf. *spell* in 30 below.

18. *Uprise.* Cf. *T. A.* iii. 1. 159: "the sun's uprise."

21. *Spaniel'd.* The folios have "pannelled;" happily corrected by Hanmer. Theo. reads "pantler'd" (the conjecture of Warb.); and Jackson suggests "pan-kneel'd!"

22. *Discandy.* See on iii. 13. 165 above.

25. *Soul.* Changed by Capell to "soil," and by the Coll. MS. to "spell." Walker conjectures "snake." For *grave* (which may be =deadly, destructive, as Steevens explains it), Pope has "gay," the Coll. MS. "great," and Sr. (2d ed.) "grand."

26. *Beck'd.* Beckoned, called by a look or nod. Cf. *K. John*, iii. 3. 13: "When gold and silver becks me to come on."

27. *Crownet.* The *crown* of my wishes and endeavours. Cf. v. 2. 91 below.

28. *Right.* Truly deserving the name, very; as in *M. N. D.* iii. 2. 302, *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 103, 127, 290, etc.

At fast and loose. An old cheating game. See *K. John*, p. 156.

34. *Plebeians.* Accented on the first syllable, as in *Cor.* i. 9. 7 and v. 4. 39. See our ed. p. 212.

36. *Be shown*, etc. Be made a show for the lowest and stupidest of the people. With K. and V., we follow the reading of the folios. The editors generally adopt Thirlby's conjecture of "doits" for *dolts*, and explain *poor'st diminutives* as=the pettiest of small coin. But the reference is to Cleopatra's being led in triumph through the streets of Rome, a "free show" for the rabble, not to her being exhibited for a fee. Besides it seems more natural for Antony to emphasize the low character of the spectators than the pettiness of the price charged, if there were any. The only other instance of *diminutives* in S. is *T. and C.* v. 1. 38, where it means insignificant persons. *Monster-like* = as a monster or monstrosity; but of course it is not necessary to see any reference to the fact that monsters were exhibited for money (cf. *Temp.* ii. 2. 30 fol.).

39. *Prepared.* "Which she suffered to grow for this purpose" (Warb.).

43. *Nessus.* Alluded to again in *A. W.* iv. 3. 281.

44. *Mine ancestor.* See on i. 3. 84 above.

45. *Lichas.* The servant of Hercules who brought the poisoned shirt from Dejanira, and was thrown by his master into the sea. Cf. *M. of V.* ii. 1. 32.

47. *Worthiest.* That is, of being *subdued*, or destroyed. H. says: "Though Antony here uses the word *self*, his thoughts are really upon

Hercules, with whom for the moment he identifies himself." This is Heath's explanation and may possibly be right, though the other seems to us simpler and more natural.

48. *Young.* Omitted by Hanmer.

SCENE XIII.—2. *Telamon for his shield.* That is, Ajax Telamon for the armour of Achilles, the celebrated *shield* being the most valuable part of it.

The boar of Thessaly was the boar killed by Meleager.

3. *Emboss'd.* Foaming at the mouth; a hunter's term. Cf. *T. of S.* p. 126.

SCENE XIV.—8. *Pageants.* The metaphor is taken from the theatrical exhibitions so called. Cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 155, *T. G. of V.* iv. 4. 164, *L. L. L.* v. 1. 118, *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 138, iii. 4. 55, etc.

Hazlitt remarks: "This is, without doubt, one of the finest pieces of poetry in Shakespeare. The splendour of the imagery, the semblance of reality, the lofty range of picturesque objects hanging over the world, their evanescent nature, the total uncertainty of what is left behind,—are just like the mouldering schemes of human greatness."

10. *The rack dislimns.* The floating vapour effaces or blots out. For *rack*, cf. *Ham.* p. 211, or *Temp.* p. 137.

12. *Knave.* In its original sense of boy or servant. Cf. *M. of V.* p. 137.

18. *Moe.* More; used only with a plural or collective noun. See *A. Y. L.* p. 176.

19. *Pack'd cards.* A term for shuffling them unfairly. In *triumph* Warb. sees a play upon its sense of "trump" (Fr. *triomphe*), but this is doubtful.

22. *End.* See on iii. 11. 38 above.

26. *Die the death.* Cf. *M. for M.* ii. 4. 165, *M. N. D.* i. 1. 65, *Cymb.* iv. 2. 96, etc. See also *Matt.* xv. 4.

33. *Render'd.* Rendered up, gave up. Cf. iii. 10. 32 above.

39. *The battery from my heart.* Boswell explains this: "the battery *proceeding from* my heart, which is strong enough to break through the sevenfold shield of Ajax; I wish it were strong enough to cleave my sides and destroy me."

40. *Continent.* Container. Cf. *M. N. D.* p. 142.

41. *Crack.* Cf. *Lear*, ii. 1. 92: "my old heart is crack'd—it 's crack'd!" See also *Cor.* p. 196.

46. *Length.* Steevens conjectured "life," but *length* is more expressive as=lengthening out of life.

49. *Seal then*, etc. The metaphor is taken from sealing a legal document, which completes it.

53. *Æneas.* Hanmer reads "Sichæus" (the conjecture of Warb.), as Virgil represents Dido as shunning Æneas in the lower world and seeking her former husband; but S. forgot for the moment that the lovers were not associated in death as in life.

60. *Less noble mind.* Being of less noble mind; an ellipsis not unlike

many others in S. Rowe and Pope read "less noble-minded." Cf. North, p. 163 above.

61. *Which.* Who; as in iii. 12. 5 above.

63. *Exigent.* Exigency; as in *J. C.* v. 1. 19: "Why do you cross me in this exigent?" On the passage, cf. *J. C.* v. 3. 36 fol.

65. *Prosecution.* Pursuit; the only instance of the word in S.

68. *Defeat'st.* Destroyest. Cf. *Oth.* iv. 2. 160: "defeat my life," etc.

72. *Window'd.* At a window. The only other instance of the word in S. is *Lear*, iii. 4. 31: "loop'd and window'd raggedness."

73. *Pleach'd.* Folded. Cf. its use=intertwined, interwoven, in *Much Ado*, iii. 1. 7: "the pleached bower."

74. *Corrigible.* Submissive to correction. In *Oth.* i. 3. 329 it is=corrective. S. uses the word only twice.

75. *Penetrative.* Used by S. only here.

76. *Branded*, etc. "Branded with baseness him who followed" (Clarke).

79. *That thy.* See on ii. 3. 20 above.

80. *Useful.* For the adverbial use, see Gr. 1. S. uses the word elsewhere only in *K. John*, v. 2. 81. So he has *useless* only twice: *Temp.* v. 1. 60 and *R. of L.* 859 (where it is adverbial).

87. *Lo thee!* W. conjectures "Lo there!" Cf. *W. T.* i. 2. 106: "Why, lo you now!"

98. *Got upon me.* Forestalled me in gaining. Cf. *win upon* in ii. 4. 9 above.

107. *Period.* End; as in iv. 2. 25 above.

112. *This tidings.* Hanmer reads "these" for *this;* but S. makes *tidings* both singular and plural. Cf. ii. 5. 87 above with v. 1. 27 below. See also *Rich. II.* p. 177.

113. *Enter me with him.* Secure me a place in his favour, recommend me to him.

117. *Sufficing strokes for death.* Strokes sufficient for death. Cf. Gr. 419*a*. See also on iv. 8. 31 above.

123. *Dispos'd.* Made terms.

136. *To grace it.* By gracing it. Cf. Gr. 356.

SCENE XV.—7. *But not dead.* To fill out the line, Steevens conjectures "madam, but not dead;" and Keightley reads "but he is not dead."

10. *Sphere.* See on ii. 7. 15 above. If the crystalline sphere in which the sun was set were destroyed, the sun must fall and the earth become dark. For *darkling*, cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 2. 86 and *Lear*, i. 4. 237. For *shore* H. reads "star," explaining "the varying star o' the world" as "the changing moon."

19. *Importune.* Accented on the penult, as always in S. Cf. *Ham.* p. 190. Gr. 490.

21. *Dare not.* That is, dare not descend from the monument. Theo. inserted "Come down" after *lips*.

23. *Imperious.* Imperial. See *Ham.* p. 264.

25. *Brooch'd.* Adorned, as with a brooch. Cf. the noun in *Ham.* iv. 7. 94:

> "he is the brooch indeed
> And gem of all the nation."

See also *Rich. II.* v. 5. 66.

26. *Edge, sting, or operation.* The order does not follow that in the preceding line, and Hanmer therefore read "operation, or sting;" but cf. *R. and L.* 615, 616:

> "For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
> Where subjects' eyes do learn, do read, do look."

28. *Still conclusion.* "Sedate determination; silent coolness of resolution" (Johnson). Schmidt is perhaps right in making it = "silently drawing inferences in surveying and examining my appearance." Nares explains it similarly, as = "deep but quiet censure, looking demure all the while;" and V. endorses this interpretation. The Coll. MS. has "still condition."

29. *Demuring.* Looking demurely, or with affected modesty.

32. *Here 's sport indeed!* Said, of course, with bitter but most pathetic irony. Johnson supposed it to mean "here 's trifling, you do not work in earnest;" and Steevens that it was intended "to inspire Antony with cheerfulness, and encourage those who were engaged in the melancholy task."

33. *Heaviness.* The play upon the word (in its senses of *sorrow* and *weight*) is in keeping with what precedes.

38. *Where.* The folios have "when;" corrected by Pope.

39. *Quicken.* Revive, become *quick* (see *Ham.* p. 262, or *Hen. V.* p. 156) or alive. Cf. *Lear*, iii. 7. 39: "These hairs . . . Will quicken and accuse thee."

44. *The false huswife Fortune.* Cf. *Hen. V.* v. 1. 85: "Doth Fortune play the huswife with me now?" See also *A. Y. L.* p. 141, note on 27. For the contemptuous use of *huswife*, cf. *Oth.* iv. 1. 95; and for the spelling, see *Cor.* p. 205.

47. *Gentle.* Cf. *W. T.* iv. 4. 46: "Be merry, gentle," etc.

59. *Woo't.* See on iv. 2. 7 above.

64. *The garland of the war.* Cf. *Cor.* i. 1. 188: "Him vile that was your garland." See also *Id.* i. 9. 60 and ii. 2. 105.

65. *The soldier's pole.* "He at whom the soldiers pointed as at a pageant held high for observation" (Johnson); "their standard or rallying point" (Clarke); "their loadstar" (Schmidt). Clarke is probably right.

66. *Odds.* Generally singular in S., but sometimes plural; as in *M. for M.* iii. 1. 41: "these odds," etc.

67. *Remarkable.* As St. remarks, the word, in the poet's time, "bore a far more impressive and appropriate meaning than with us; it then expressed not merely observable or noteworthy, but something profoundly striking and uncommon."

73. *E'en a woman.* The folios have "in a woman;" corrected by Capell. This is said in reply to Iras. See p. 19 above.

75. *Chares.* Drudgery; the Yankee "chores." Cf. the English "charwoman." S. uses the word only here and in v. 2. 231 below.

76. *Injurious.* Malignant.

78. *Naught.* Worthless, vile; usually spelt *naught* in this sense in the early eds., as *nought* when=nothing. See *A. Y. L.* p. 142, or *Rich. III.* p. 182.

79. *Sottish.* Stupid; the only instance of the word in S. For *sot*= dolt, fool, see *Lear*, p. 235, or *Temp.* p. 132.

85. *Sirs.* For the feminine use, cf. *L. L. L.* iv. 3. 211. See also the use of *sirrah* in v. 2. 229 below. D. quotes B. and F., *The Coxcomb*, iv. 3, where the mother says to Viola, Nan, and Madge, "Sirs, to your tasks;" and *A King and No King*, ii. 1:

> "*Pan.* Sirs, leave me all. [*Exeunt Waiting-women.*"

89. *Case.* Cf. iv. 14. 41 above. See also *T. N.* v. 1. 168.

ACT V.

SCENE I.—2. *Frustrate.* Frustrated. A trisyllable, like *mistress* in ii. 5. 27 above. Gr. 477.

He mocks the pauses, etc. That is, they are mere mockery. Hanmer reads "he but mocks," and Malone "mocks us by."

5. *Appear thus.* That is, with a drawn and bloody sword (Steevens).

15. *The round world.* The line is imperfect, and something may have been lost; but it is not unintelligible as it stands. "S. seems to mean that the death of so great a man ought to have produced effects similar to those which might have been expected from the dissolution of the universe, when all distinctions shall be lost" (Johnson).

21. *Self.* Same. Cf. *C. of E.* v. 1. 10: "that self chain," etc. Gr. 20.

24. *Splitted.* For the form, cf. *C. of E.* i. 1. 104, v. 1. 308, and 2 *Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 411. For the expression, cf. *Rich. III.* i. 3. 300: "When he shall split thy very heart with sorrow," etc. The Coll. MS. reads "split that self noble heart."

27. *Tidings.* The 2d folio has "a tydings," which helps out the measure. *But it is*=if it be not. Cf. v. 2. 103 below.

28. *And strange it is*, etc. The folios give this, and the next speech but one, to Dolabella (who has gone); corrected by Theo.

31. *Wag'd.* The reading of the 1st folio. The 2d has "way," and the 3d and 4th "may." Rowe reads "weigh'd," and Ritson conjectures "weigh." *Wag'd* seems to be="were opposed to each other in just proportions, like the counterparts of a wager."

32. *Steer humanity.* Control a human frame.

36. *Lance.* The folios have "launch," which is merely an old form of the word.

37. *Perforce.* Of necessity; as in iii. 4. 6 above.

39. *Look.* Changed by Hanmer to "look'd;" but the present is better: or look, as I *now* do, on thine. *Stall*=dwell.

43. *In top of all design.* In the height of all design, in all lofty endeavour.

46. *His.* Its; referring to *mine*, that is, my *heart.*

47. *Unreconciliable.* The reading of the 1st and 2d folios, and favoured by the metre.

Should divide, etc. "That is, should have made us, in our equality of fortune, disagree to a pitch like this, that one of us must die" (Johnson).

50. *The business of this man looks out of him.* Cf. *Macb.* i. 2. 46:

> "What a haste looks through his eyes! So should he look
> That seems to speak things strange."

52. *A poor Egyptian yet.* "Yet a servant of the queen of Egypt, though soon to become a subject of Rome" (Johnson). Clarke takes *yet* to be=till now: "I have been hitherto no more than a poor Egyptian; but at present—now that my queen is bereft of all—I am messenger from Cleopatra to Octavius Cæsar."

59. *Live.* The folios have "leave;" corrected by Rowe. Capell reads "Leave to be gentle," ending 59 at *cannot.* D. has "learn" (the conjecture of Tyrwhitt).

65. *Her life in Rome*, etc. Her living presence in Rome would add eternal glory to our triumph. Hanmer reads "eternaling" for *eternal in* (the conjecture of Thirlby).

SCENE II.—*A Room in the Monument.* As Malone notes, the dramatist has here attempted to exhibit at once the outside and the inside of a building. This was possible on the old stage, on account of the balcony at the back, in which Cleopatra and her two attendants would be placed, while the Romans would appear in front below. Cf. *T. of S.* p. 128, note on *Enter aloft*, etc.

3. *Knave.* Servant. See on iv. 14. 12 above.

4. *And it is great*, etc. "The difficulty of the passage, if any difficulty there be, arises only from this, that the act of suicide and the state which is the effect of suicide are confounded. Voluntary death, says she, is an act *which bolts up change;* it produces a state which has no longer need of the gross and terrene sustenance, in the use of which Cæsar and the beggar are on a level" (Johnson).

Theo. and some modern editors adopt Warburton's conjecture of "dug" for *dung;* but, as W. remarks, the latter word is "expressive of the speaker's bitter disgust of life." Cf. i. 1. 35 above:

> "our dungy earth alike
> Feeds beast as man;"

and *T. of A.* iv. 3. 444:

> "the earth 's a thief
> That feeds and breeds by a composture stolen
> From general excrement."

See also on 280 below.

21. *With thanks.* That is, with thanks *for.* The ellipsis of the preposition is not uncommon when it has been already expressed (Gr. 394) or can be readily supplied. Cf. 64 below.

27. *Pray in aid.* "A term used for a petition made in a court of justice for the calling in of help from another that hath an interest in the cause in question" (Hanmer).

29. *I send him*, etc. I deliver up to him the power he has won.

35. *You see how easily*, etc. The 1st folio gives this speech to "*Pro.*," the later folios transfer it to "*Char.*" Malone was the first to see that it belongs to Gallus. Cf. the extract from North, p. 165 above.

42. *Languish.* Lingering disease or suffering. Cf. *R. and J.* i. 2. 49: "One desperate grief cures with another's languish."

48. *Worth many babes and beggars!* "Why, death, wilt thou not rather seize a queen than employ thy force upon babes and beggars?" (Johnson).

Temperance=moderation, self-control.

50. *If idle talk will once be necessary.* A puzzling line. Johnson explains it: "if it be necessary now for once to waste a moment in idle talk of my purpose;" and Steevens: "if it be necessary for once to talk of performing impossibilities." Malone supposes a line to have been lost after 50, like "I 'll not so much as syllable a word;" and Ritson would insert "I will not speak, if sleep be necessary." Capell changes *sleep* to "speak." Hanmer and the Coll. MS. have "accessary" for *necessary.* Mr. C. J. Monro thinks that the *idle talk* is to be made *necessary*, or useful, in keeping her awake. Of these interpretations, Johnson's is as nearly satisfactory as any. Clarke puts it thus: "if it be needful to prate of my intentions."

54. *Chastis'd.* Accented by S. on the penult. Cf. *Rich. II.* ii. 3. 104, *Macb.* i. 5. 26, etc. Gr. 491.

55. *Dull Octavia.* Mrs. Jameson remarks: "I do not understand the observation of a late critic [Hazlitt] that in this play 'Octavia is only a dull foil to Cleopatra.' Cleopatra requires no foil, and Octavia is not dull, though in a moment of jealous spleen her accomplished rival gives her that epithet. It is possible that her beautiful character, if brought more forward and coloured up to the historic portrait, would still be eclipsed by the dazzling splendour of Cleopatra's; for so I have seen a flight of fire-works blot out for a while the silver moon and ever-burning stars. But here the subject of the drama being the love of Antony and Cleopatra, Octavia is very properly kept in the background, and far from any competition with her rival: the interest would otherwise have been unpleasantly divided, or rather Cleopatra herself must have served but as a foil to the tender, virtuous, dignified, and generous Octavia, the very *beau ideal* of a noble Roman lady—

> 'whose beauty claims
> No worse a husband than the best of men,
> Whose virtue and whose general graces speak
> That which none else can utter' (ii. 2. 128).

"The character of Octavia is merely indicated in a few touches, but every stroke tells. We see her with 'downcast eyes sedate and sweet, and looks demure'—with her modest tenderness and dignified submission—the very antipodes of her rival! Nor should we forget that she

has furnished one of the most graceful similes in the whole compass of poetry, where her soft equanimity in the midst of grief is compared to

> 'the swan's down-feather,
> That stands upon the swell at full of tide,
> And neither way inclines' (iii. 2. 48).

"The fear which seems to haunt the mind of Cleopatra, lest she should be 'chastised by the sober eye' of Octavia, is exceedingly characteristic of the two women: it betrays the jealous pride of her who was conscious that she had forfeited all real claim to respect; and it places Octavia before us in all the majesty of that virtue which could strike a kind of envying and remorseful awe even into the bosom of Cleopatra. What would she have thought and felt, had some soothsayer foretold to her the fate of her own children, whom she so tenderly loved? Captives, and exposed to the rage of the Roman populace, they owed their existence to the generous, admirable Octavia, in whose mind there entered no particle of littleness. She received into her house the children of Antony and Cleopatra, educated them with her own, treated them with truly maternal tenderness, and married them nobly."

59. *Nak'd.* The folio printing, indicating that the word is monosyllabic. D. gives examples of the contraction from Chapman's *Homer.*

61. *Pyramides.* The Latin plural was sometimes used for the sake of the measure. Steevens cites, among other instances, *Doctor Faustus,* 1604: "Besides the gates and high pyramides;" and *Tamburlaine,* 1590: "Like to the shadows of pyramides." Hanmer reads "highest pyramid."

64. *Find cause.* Capell adds "for it." See on 21 above.

66. *For the queen.* The 2d folio reads "as for the queen."

81. *The little O, the earth.* The folios have "o' th' earth" or "oth' earth;" changed by Theo. to "O o' th' earth," and by Hanmer to "orb o' th' earth." The reading in the text is Steevens's. Cf. *Hen. V.* prol. 13: "this wooden O" (the Globe theatre); and see also *M. N. D.* p. 165.

82. *Bestrid.* The only form of the past tense and participle of *bestride* in S. Cf. *J. C.* i. 2. 135:

> "Why, man, he doth bestride the narrow world
> Like a Colossus."

83. *Crested.* An allusion to the familiar use of a raised arm as a crest in heraldry. *Was propertied as*=had the properties of, was as musical as. For the allusion to the "music of the spheres," cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 6, *T. N.* iii. 1. 121, *M. of V.* v. 1. 60, etc.

87. *Autumn.* The folios have "*Anthony;*" corrected by Theo. Corson would retain the old reading, seeing in it an allusion to the Greek ἄνθος or ἀνθόνομος, which he strangely thinks could mean "a flowering pasturage."

91. *Crownets.* Coronets. Cf. iv. 12. 27 above.

92. *Plates.* Silver coin (Spanish *plata*).

98. *Vie.* Rival, or produce in rivalry.

99. *Were nature's piece.* "The word *piece* is a term appropriated to works of art. Here Nature and Fancy produce each their *piece,* and the

piece done by Nature had the preference. Antony was in reality *past the size of dreaming;* he was more by *nature* than *fancy* could present in sleep" (Johnson). For this use of *piece*, cf. *W. T.* v. 2. 104, v. 3. 38, *T. of A.* i. 1. 28, 255, v. 1. 21, etc. We might explain the word here as=model, masterpiece; as in iii. 2. 28 above.

103. *But I do feel.* If I do not feel. Cf. v. 1. 27 above. Gr. 126.

104. *Smites.* The folios have "suites" or "suits;" corrected by Capell. Pope reads "shoots."

121. *Project.* Shape, form, set forth; the only instance of the verb in S. Hanmer reads "parget," and Warb. "procter."

122. *To make. As* to make. Gr. 281.

123. *Like . . . which.* Cf. *such . . . which.* Gr. 278.

125. *Enforce.* Lay stress upon. Cf. ii. 2. 99 above.

138. *Brief.* Abstract, schedule. Cf. *M. N. D.* v. 1. 42: "There is a brief how many sports are ripe," etc.

140. *Not petty things admitted.* Trifling things excepted. Theo. changed *admitted* to "omitted;" but it seems to us more probable that Cleopatra is shrewd enough to leave the door open for the excuse she afterwards makes in 165 below. The exposure made by Seleucus leads her then to add that she has also reserved *some nobler token* for Livia and Octavia.

146. *Seal.* The 1st and 2d folios have "seele," and Johnson reads "seel;" but that word is elsewhere used only of the eyes (cf. iii. 13. 112 above), while to *seal* the *mouth* or *lips* is a common figure. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* i. 2. 89, *R. and J.* v. 3. 216, *Lear*, iv. 6. 174, etc.

150. *Your wisdom.* "And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely" (*Luke*, xvi. 8).

155. *Goest thou back?* Cf. the modern vulgarism of "going back upon" a person.

163. *Parcel the sum*, etc. "Add one more *parcel* or item to the sum of my disgraces" (Malone).

164. *Envy.* Malice; as often. Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 259, *M. of V.* iv. 1. 10, 126, etc.

166. *Immoment.* Of no moment, insignificant; used by S. nowhere else.

167. *Modern.* Ordinary. Cf. *Mach.* iv. 3. 170: "A modern ecstasy;" *R. and J.* iii. 2. 20: "modern lamentation," etc.

169. *Livia.* The wife of Cæsar.

170. *Unfolded with.* Exposed by. Gr. 193.

174. *My chance.* My fortune. The figure seems to us a natural and expressive one: "or the last smouldering sparks of my fiery nature will flame forth through the ashes of my decayed fortune" (Clarke). Hanmer needlessly changes *my chance* to "mischance;" and Walker conjectures "my change." If any change were called for, we should accept Dr. Ingleby's suggestion of "glance." He refers to what Cleopatra has said in 156 above, and adds: "She would burn him up with her glance—what Milton calls 'the charm of Beauty's powerful glance' (*P. L.* viii. 533)—and though the fire had almost faded out, the very cinders would smite him."

176. *Misthought.* Misjudged. Cf. 3 *Hen. VI.* ii. 5. 108: "Misthink the king."

178. *Merits.* Deserts. Cf. *Lear*, iii. 5. 8: "a provoking merit, set a-work by a reprovable badness in himself;" and *Id.* v. 3. 44:

> "As we shall find their merits and our safety
> May equally determine."

185. *Make not your thoughts your prisons.* "Do not destroy yourself by musing on your misfortune; be not a prisoner in imagination, when really you are free" (Johnson).

186. *Dispose.* Dispose of, do with. Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 225, *C. of E.* i. 2. 73, etc.

191. *Words.* Flatters with words.

193. *Finish.* That is, die; as she had whispered her purpose of doing. Cf. *J. C.* v. 5. 5 fol.

196. *Put it to the haste.* "Make your soonest haste" (iii. 4. 27).

199. *Makes religion.* Makes it a sacred obligation.

210. *Aprons, rules.* Cf. *J. C.* i. 1. 7: "Where is thy leather apron and thy rule?"

212. *Rank of.* Rank with. Gr. 168. Cf. *Cor.* iv. 6. 98: "The breath of garlic-eaters."

215. *Scald.* Scabby, scurvy. Cf. *Hen. V.* v. 1. 5 (see also 31, 33): "the rascally, scald, peggarly, lousy, pragging knave," etc.

Quick. Lively, sprightly; with perhaps the additional idea of being prompt to take advantage of a fresh and popular subject.

216. *Ballad us.* For the fashion in the poet's day of making ballads on current events of note, see 2 *Hen. IV.* p. 186 (note on 43), or *W. T.* p. 198 (on 263) and p. 210 (on 23). Cf. also Falstaff's threat in 2 *Hen. IV.* ii. 2. 48.

217. *Extemporally.* The word occurs again in *V. and A.* 836: "sings extemporally." *Present*=represent; as in *Temp.* iv. 1. 167: "when I presented Ceres," etc. See also *M. N. D.* p. 156.

220. *Boy my greatness.* In the time of S. female parts were performed by boys or young men. See *M. N. D.* p. 134, note on *Let me not play a woman;* and cf. *A. Y. L.* p. 202, note on *If I were a woman.*

226. *Absurd.* Changed by Theo. to "assur'd." H. remarks that "there seems to be no reason why *absurd* should be used here, while *assur'd* just fits the place;" but surely if his *intents* are *assur'd* from *his* point of view, they are *absurd* from *hers*, for she is going to *fool* them. In the same vein, after she has done this, she calls Cæsar *an ass unpolicied* (306 below).

229. *Sirrah Iras.* See on iv. 15. 85 above.

231. *Chare.* Task. See on iv. 15. 75 above.

236. *What poor an instrument.* For the transposition of the article, see Gr. 422.

238. *Plac'd.* Fixed; as in *P. P.* 256: "plac'd without remove."

240. *Marble-constant.* Firm as marble.

242. *Avoid.* Withdraw, depart; as in *Temp.* iv. 1. 142, *C. of E.* iv. 3. 48, 66, etc.

243. *Worm.* Snake. Cf. *Cymb.* iii. 4. 37: "Outvenoms all the worms of Nile," etc.

256. *Fallible.* The 1st folio has "falliable," which should perhaps be retained as a vulgarism.

262. *Do his kind.* "Act according to his nature" (Johnson). Cf. *A. W.* i. 3. 67: "Your cuckoo sings by kind," etc. See also *Much Ado*, p. 118 (on *Kind*) and p. 154 (on *Kindly*). Malone quotes *Romeus and Juliet*, 1562: "For tickle Fortune doth, in changing, but her kind."

275. *The devils mar five.* The Coll. MS. changes *five* to "nine." Perhaps the "old corrector" was thinking of *A. W.* i. 3. 81: "Among nine bad if one be good," etc.

278. *I wish you joy o' the worm.* "This short scene of the Clown's rustic obtuseness and grinning familiarity serves wonderfully to heighten the effect of Royal Egypt's coming death-scene; and its introduction at this juncture is completely consistent with our dramatist's scheme of contrasted situations" (Clarke).

280. *Now no more*, etc. Clarke remarks that this passage confirms the old text in 7 above. "Cleopatra here, in her own gorgeously poetical strain, takes leave of the material portion of existence, and prepares to enter upon the spiritual portion: she has previously condensed the aggregate products of earth — corn, wine, oil, fruits, and, indirectly, flesh-meat—into one superbly disdainful word *dung;* and she now figuratively sums them up in one draught of grape-juice, as the wine of life, the sustainer of mortal being, to which she bids farewell."

282. *Yare, yare.* Quick, quick. See on ii. 2. 212 above.

288. *I am fire and air*, etc. Alluding to the old idea that man was made up of the four elements. Cf. *Hen. V.* iii. 7. 23: "He is pure air and fire, and the dull elements of earth and water never appear in him." See our ed. p. 169.

292. *Aspic.* Asp. Cf. *Oth.* iii. 3. 450: "aspics' tongues." "Iras must be supposed to have applied an asp to her arm while her mistress was settling her dress" (Steevens).

301. *He 'll make demand of her.* "He will enquire of her concerning me, and kiss her for giving him intelligence" (Johnson).

302. *Mortal.* Deadly; as in i. 2. 128 above. *Wretch* is not used contemptuously, but as in *Oth.* iii. 3. 90, etc. See *Oth.* p. 183.

303. *Intrinsicate.* Apparently=intricate. Cf. *Lear*, p. 203, note on *Intrinse.*

304. *Fool.* For the use of the word as a term of endearment or pity, see *A. Y. L.* p. 151.

307. *Unpolicied.* Devoid of policy, stupid.

313. *Wild.* The folios have "wilde" or "wild;" but Capell (followed by many editors) took it to be a misprint for *vile*, which is always "vild" or "vilde" in the early eds. As Coll. remarks, "Charmian might well call the world *wild*, desert, and savage, after the deaths of Antony, Cleopatra, and others whom she loved."

315. *Windows.* Eyelids; as in *R. and J.* iv. 1. 100 (see our ed. p. 172, note on *Grey eye*), *Cymb.* ii. 2. 22, etc.

317. *Awry.* The folios have "away;" corrected by Pope.

318. *And then play.* She is perhaps thinking of Cleopatra's words in 232 above.

322. *Beguil'd.* Deceived, cheated; as in iii. 7. 74 above.

329. *Touch their effects.* Are realized. Cf. *R. of L.* 353: "Thoughts are but dreams till their effects be tried."

332. *Augurer.* See on iv. 12. 4 above.

334. *Levell'd at.* Guessed at; as in *M. of V.* i. 2. 41: "level at my affection." The metaphor is taken from *levelling*, or aiming, a musket. For its literal use, see *Rich. III.* p. 232.

345. *As.* As if. Cf. i. 2. 93 and iv. 1. 1 above.

347. *Something blown.* Somewhat swollen. Cf. iv. 6. 34 above.

351. *Caves.* "Canes" and "eaves" have been conjectured.

352. *Her physician tells me*, etc. See North, p. 160 above. *Conclusions* =experiments; as in *Cymb.* i. 5. 18, *Ham.* iii. 4. 195, etc. See also p. 20 above.

357. *Clip.* Enclose. See on iv. 8. 8 and ii. 7. 69 above.

358. *High events as these.* For the ellipsis of *so*, cf. Gr. 281.

ADDENDUM.

THE "TIME-ANALYSIS" OF THE PLAY.—We give below the summing-up of Mr. P. A. Daniel's "time-analysis" in his valuable paper "On the Times or Durations of the Action of Shakspere's Plays" (*Trans. of New Shaks. Soc.* 1877–79, p. 237), with some explanatory extracts from the preceding pages appended as foot-notes:

"Time of the Play, twelve days represented on the stage; with intervals.

"Day 1. Act I. sc. i.–iv.
Interval of 20 days?*
" 2. Act I. sc. v., Act II. sc. i.–iii.†
" 3. Act II. sc. iv.
Interval [time for the news of Antony's marriage to reach Alexandria; and for the Triumvirs to meet with Pompey near Misenum].
" 4. Act II. sc. v.–vii. [Act III. sc. iii.].
Interval ? [time for the Triumvirs to return to Rome].

---

* "In Act I. sc. v. Alexas brings a message and a present of a pearl to Cleopatra from Antony. On his journey he has met 'twenty several messengers' sent by the Queen to Antony, and she says, 'He shall have every day a several greeting.' We may suppose then an interval of some twenty days between Days 1 and 2."

† "The first lines of Act II. sc. iii. must represent the termination of the meeting proposed in the preceding scene. At the end of it Antony bids Octavia and Cæsar good-night, and she and Cæsar evidently go out together; though the only stage direction is 'Exit.' We are, then, clearly in Antony's first day in Rome; yet his conversation with the Soothsayer, who now enters, would suppose the lapse of some time since his arrival. . . . The fact is, distant times are brought together in this scene, as in many other places of the drama."

Day 5. Act III. sc. i. and ii.*
[Act III. sc. iii.† See Day 4.]
Interval [much wanted historically].
" 6. Act III. sc. iv. and v.
Interval [Octavia's journey from Athens to Rome].
" 7. Act III. sc. vi.
Interval.
" 8. Act III. sc. vii.
" 9. Act III. sc. viii.–x.
Interval.
" 10. Act III. sc. xi.–xiii., Act IV. sc. i.–iii.
" 11. Act IV. sc. iv.–ix.
" 12. Act IV. sc. x.–xv., Act V. sc. i. and ii.‡
"Historic time, about ten years: B.C. 40 to B.C. 30."

---

* "Enobarbus commences this scene with

'They have dispatch'd with Pompey, he is gone;
The other three [the Triumvirs] are sealing. Octavia weeps
To part from Rome; Cæsar is sad; and Lepidus,
Since Pompey's feast, as Menas says, is troubled
With the green sickness.'

"These lines annihilate time and space. Dramatically Misenum and Rome become one. The treaty with Pompey concluded at Misenum becomes a Roman business; and the interval I have marked between this and the preceding act is of dubious propriety. It becomes still more so if we include in Day 5 the following scene, which certainly cannot be later than the morrow of Act II. sc. v."

† "Time is so shuffled in these scenes that it is extremely difficult to make out any consistent scheme; on the whole, I incline to transfer this scene to Day 4, and accordingly place it within brackets. It might follow, in stage representation, sc. vi. and vii. of Act II., or, better perhaps, come between them, thus affording variety to the audience and an equal distribution of repose and action to the players."

‡ "Much of the business of this scene—not easily to be gathered from the drama itself—is derived by the editors from Plutarch's history of Mark Antony, on which the play is founded. I am in some doubt whether a separate day, the morrow of Day 12, should not be marked for the last two scenes. Historically, of course, some time elapsed between the deaths of Antony and Cleopatra; but all these scenes from Act IV. sc. x. to the end of the play are dramatically so closely connected that, in the absence of any specific note of time which would justify this division, I have deemed it best to include them all in one day, the last."

INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES EXPLAINED.

abode (=abiding), 172.
about, 185.
abstract of all faults, 175.
absurd, 215.
abused (=deceived), 156.
afeard, 186.
affect (=like), 174.
all to nought, 185.
all-obeying, 200.
alms-drink, 189.
anchor his aspect, 177.
angle (=fishing-line), 186.
Antoniad, 158, 197.
appeach, 165.
appeal (=impeachment), 195.
approof, 193.
approve (=prove), 169.
April in her eyes, 193.
Arabian bird, 192.
are you thereabouts? 198.
argument (=proof), 199.
arm-gaunt, 178.
art not what thou 'rt sure of, 187.
as (=as if), 171, 200, 202, 204, 217.
as (conjunction of reminder), 176, 180.
as (omitted), 214.
aspect (accent), 178.
aspic, 216.
at heel of, 182.
at the last, best, 174.
atone (=reconcile), 181.
attend (=wait for), 198.
augurers, 206, 217.
avoid (=depart), 215.
ay me! 196.

ballad us, 215.
band (=bond), 193.
banquet (=dessert), 189.
Basan, the hill of, 201.
battery from my heart, 207.
battle (=army), 197.
beastly (adverb), 178.
becked, 206.
become themselves, 184.
becomed, 196.
becomes his flaw, 199.
becomings, 175.
beguiled (=deceived), 217.
belike, 170, 202.
bends, 183.
bestrid, 213.
bewrayed, 164.
billiards, 185.
blown, 203, 217.
blows my heart, 204.
blubbering, 165.
boar of Thessaly, 207.
bolts up change, 211.
bond, 177.
boot thee with, 186.
boxed (=beat), 166.
boy my greatness, 215.
bravery (=show), 158.
breather, 194.
brief (=abstract), 214.
brize, 198.
brooched, 209.
brows' bent, 173.
burgonet, 177.
but (=except), 169.
but (=if not), 210, 214.
but (=unless), 199.
but for vacancy, 184.
by revolution lowering, 171.

Cæsarion, 201.
caitiff (=wretched), 166.
call on him, 176.
cantle, 197.
carbuncled like Phœbus' car, 204.
carects, 160.
careful (=industrious), 160.
carriage (=cargo), 160.
carriage of his chafe, 175.
carries (=has a range), 197.
case, 210.
cast (=compute), 193.
cement (accent), 193.
certain (noun), 154.
chance (=fortune), 198, 214.
change (=exchange), 169.
chares, 210, 215.
charm (=charmer), 206.
chastised (accent), 212.
check (=reproof), 203.
chuck (=chick), 203.
circle (=crown), 199.
cithernes, 151.
clean (=pure), 162.
clip (=embrace), 204, 217.
cloth-of-gold of tissue, 182.
cloud in his face, 193.
clouts about their heads, 204.
cloyless, 179.
colour (=pretext), 173.
come thee, 204.
comes deared, 177.
comparisons, 200.
competitor (=associate), 175, 190.
compose (=agree), 179.
composure (=composition), 176.
conclusion, still, 209.
conclusions (=experiments), 217.
condemned (accent), 174.
confound (=consume), 169, 176.
confound (=destroy), 194.
considerate (=discreet), 181.
continent (=container), 207.
conversation (=behaviour), 189.
cop-tank, 157.
corrigible, 208.
could (=would fain), 171.
course (=follow), 200.
courser's hair, 173.
court of guard, 205.
crack (=break), 207.
cranewes, 165.
crested, 213.
crownet, 206, 213.
cunning (=skill), 185.
curious (=careful), 193.
curstness, 179.

daff, 203.
danger (verb), 173.
dare (noun), 172.
darkens, 192.
darkling, 208.
dealt on lieutenantry, 198.
dear'st, 196.
death and honour, 202.
declined, 200.
defeat (=destroy), 208.
defend (=forbid), 194.
demi-Atlas, 177.
demon (=genius), 185.
demurely, 205.
demuring, 209.
denounced (=declared), 196.
determines (=comes to an end), 201.
did you disquiet, 181.
die the death, 207.
diminutives, 206.
disaster (verb), 190.
discandying, 201, 206.
discontents (=malcontents), 176.
disgested, 182.
disguise (=intoxication), 191.
dislimns, 207.
disponge, 205.
dispose (=dispose of), 215.
disposed (=made terms), 208.
distractions, 197.
divine of, 189.
do his kind, 216.
doughty-handed, 204.
drave, 170.
drew cuts, 154.
drink carouses, 205.
droven, 170, 204.
dull Octavia, 212.
dumbed, 178.

ear (=plough), 177.
earing (=tilling), 171.
earn our chronicle, 201.
earns a place i' the story, 200.
ebbed (active), 176.
e'en a woman, 209.
Egypt (=queen of Egypt), 174, 178.
Egypt's widow, 179.
elder (=superior), 198.
elements, 193.
embattle, 205.
embossed, 207.
end (=put an end to), 198, 207.
enforce (=urge), 181, 214.
enow, 154, 176.
enter me with him, 208.
entertainment, 203.
envy (=malice), 214.
Epicurean (accent), 179.
estridge, 202.
Euphrates (accent), 171.
exigent (noun), 208.
expedience (=expedition), 172.
extemporally, 215.
extended (=seized), 171.
eyne, 191.

fairy (=enchantress), 204.
fall (=befall), 197.
fall (transitive), 199.
fame (=report), 182.
fast and loose, 206.
fats (=vats), 191.
favour (=face), 186.
fear (=frighten), 187.
fear (personified), 185.
feature, 187.
feeders, 201.
fervency, 186.
fetch him in, 202.
finish (=die), 215.
flaw (=misfortune), 199.
fleet (=float), 201.
flush youth, 177.
foison, 190.
fond (=foolish), 152.
fool (in pity), 216.
for (=as for), 157.
for my bond, 177.
for that (=because), 196.
for that (=nevertheless), 181.
forgotten (active), 175.
formal (=ordinary), 186.
forspoke, 196.
found (=discovered), 152.
from (=away from), 188.
from his teeth, 194.
front (=face), 177, 180.
frustrate (trisyllable), 210.
fugitive (=deserter), 205.
fullest (man), 200.

garboils, 174, 181.
gard (=edging), 160.
garland of the war, 209.
gaudy (=festive), 202.
gentle (vocative), 209.
gests, 204.
ghosted, 187.
gilded (with scum), 177.
give (=represent), 176.
give me grace, 200.
give off, 202.
go on wheels, 190.
goest thou back? 214.
good now, 174.
got upon me, 208.
grants (=affords), 192.
grates me, 168.
grave (=deadly), 206.
great medicine, 178.
greed (=agreed), 188.
griefs (=grievances), 181.
gypsy, 168.

H (play upon), 204.
hairs, 191.
harried, 194.
heat my liver, 170.
heaviness (play upon), 209.
held my cap off, 190.
Herculean, 175.
Herod, 170, 194.
high-battled, 200.
him (=he), 192.
his (=its), 199, 211.
ho! 172.
ho, ho, ho! 202.
hoising, 159.
holding (of song), 191.
homager, 169.
home (adverb), 171.
hoo! 192, 193.
hope (=expect), 179.
hope of, 169.
how intend you? 180.
howboys, 151.
huswife Fortune, 209.

if idle talk will once be necessary, 212.
immoment, 214.
imperious (=imperial), 208.
import, 182.
importune (accent), 208.
in deputation, 200.
in (=in for it), 190.
in (=into), 177.
in negligent danger, 196.
inclips, 190.
ingrossed by swift impress, 196.
inhooped, 185.
injurious (=malignant), 210.
instance (=urgency), 156.
intrinsicate, 216.
it own, 190.

Jack, 201.
jaded, 192.
jointing (=joining), 170.
jump (=hazard), 197.

kept my square, 184.
kind (=nature), 216.
knave (=servant), 207, 211.
known (=known each other), 189.

lack blood to think on 't, 177.
Lamprias, 169.
languish (noun), 212.

lanked, 177.
lated, 198.
launch (=lance), 210.
left unloved, 195.
length, 207.
Lethe'd, 179.
levelled at, 217.
Lichas, 206.
lift (=lifted), 163.
lipped, 186.
Livia, 214.
lo thee! 208.
loathness, 198.
loden, 160.
loofed, 198.
lottery (=prize), 184.
loud (=in high words), 179.
Love (=Venus), 169.
luxuriously, 201.
Lydia, 195.

made no fault, 186.
made their bends adornings, 183.
make better note, 194.
make boot of, 202.
make too great an act, 192.
makes religion, 215.
mallard, 198.
mandragora, 177.
mankind (accent), 204.
many our contriving friends, 172.
marble-constant, 215.
matter (=subject), 179.
mean (=means), 153, 193, 204.
mechanic (=vulgar), 203.
meetly, 175.
merchandise (plural), 187.
mered question, 200.
merely (=entirely), 197.
merits (=deserts), 215.
middest, 159.
mingle (noun), 178.
missive (=messenger), 181.
misthought, 215.
mistress (trisyllable), 186.
mocks the pauses, 210.
Modena (accent), 177.
modern (=ordinary), 214.
moe, 207.
monster-like, 206.
moody (=sad), 185.
more larger, 196.
more urgent touches, 172.
mortal (=deadly), 216.
most (=utmost), 182.
motion (=mind), 184.
Mount (=Misenum), 185.
much unequal, 187.
muleters, 196.
muss, 200.

naked (=unarmed), 163.
nature's piece, 213.
naught (=worthless), 210.
negligent danger, 196.
Nessus, 206.
never (=not), 176.
news (number), 168, 176.
nice (=dainty), 201.
nicked, 200.
no such thing, 194.
noises it, 196.
not (transposed), 178, 180.
not petty things admitted, 214.
number (verb), 193.

O (=the earth), 213.
oblivion (subjective), 175.
observance, 194.
obstruct (noun), 195.
occasion (=need), 189.
odds (number), 209.
o'ercount (play upon), 188.
of (=for), 182.
of (=with), 215.
of (with agent), 182.
office, 168.
oily palm, 170.
onion-eyed, 172, 202.
only (=sole), 151.
only (transposed), 206.
orbs (=spheres), 201.
ordinary (=meal), 184.
owe (=own), 204.

pace (=break in), 181.
packed cards, 207.
Pacorus, 192.
pageants, 207.
pales, 190.
palled, 190.
palter, 199.
paragon (verb), 178.
parcel of, 200.
part (=depart), 172.
particular, 174, 205.
partisan (=halberd), 190.
patch a quarrel, 180.
penetrative, 208.
perforce, 210.
period (=end), 202, 208.
pestered, 151.
petition us at home, 172.
Philippan, 186.
piece (=masterpiece), 193, 213.
pinch one another by the disposition, 189.
pink eyne, 191.
placed (=fixed), 215.
plants (play upon), 189.
plates (=silver coin), 213.
pleached, 208.
plebeians (accent), 206.
points (=lacings), 201.
port (=gate), 173, 203.
possess it, 191.
possess you, 198.
post (=posted), 151.
power (=army), 197.
power (=bodily organ), 199.
power unto, 182.
practised (=plotted), 180.
pray in aid, 212.
pray ye, sir? 189.
precedence, 186.
pregnant (=probable), 179.
prepared (nails), 206.
prescript, 197.
present (=represent), 215.
presently, 152, 163, 194.
prest (=impress), 158.
pretty (=minute), 167.
process (=summons), 169.
project (=shape), 214.
proof of harness, 204.
proper (=nice), 194.
propertied as, 213.
prorogue, 179.
prosecution (=pursuit), 208.
prove (=test), 160.
Ptolemy, 175.
purchased (=acquired), 176.
purge, 174.
put it to the haste, 215.
pyramides, 190, 213.
pyramises, 190.

quails, 185.
quality (=disposition), 173.
queasy with, 195.
quick (=lively), 215.
quicken (=revive), 209.
quit (=requite), 201.

race of heaven, 173.
rack, 207.
ranged, 169.
ranges (noun), 199.
rates (=is worth), 199.
raught, 205.
record (accent), 205.
reel the streets, 176.
reels (noun), 190.
regiment (=rule), 196.
remarkable, 209.
rendered (=gave up), 207.
reneges, 168.
reports (=reporters), 180.
requires (=requests), 199.
revolted, 205.
rheum, 193.
ribaudred, 198.
riggish, 184.
right (=very), 206.
rivality, 195.

safe (verb), 174, 204.
salt (=wanton), 178.
scald (adjective), 215.
scotches, 204.
seal (figurative), 214.
seel (=blind), 201.
self (=same), 166, 210.
semblable, 194.
set up his rest, 162.
several (=separate), 178.
shall (=will), 178.
shards, 193.
she (=her), 201.
should (=would), 184.
show (=appear), 204.
showed (participle), 185.
shrewd (=evil), 205.
shroud (=shelter), 200.
Sicyon (spelling), 171.
sides o' the world, 173.
signs well, 202.
since (with past tense), 173.
sirrah (feminine), 210, 215.
sirs (feminine), 210.
sith, 163, 166.
sithence, 166.
sits (of the wind), 198.
skreeked, 165.
so (=if), 174.
so (omitted), 217.
soils (=stains), 176.
solder (spelling), 194.
soldier's pole, 209.
something (adverb), 204, 217.
sottish (=stupid), 210.
space (=time), 179.
spanieled, 206.
speeds (=prospers), 185.
sphere, 190, 208.
spirit (monosyllable), 180.
splitted, 210.
sport (ironical), 209.
square (=just), 182.
square (=quarrel), 179, 200.
squares (=squadrons), 199.
stablishment, 195.
staged, 200.
stain (=eclipse), 194.
stale (=urine), 177.
stale (verb), 184.
stall (=dwell), 210.
stands our lives upon, 179.
station, 194.
stays upon your will, 171.
steer humanity, 210.
still conclusion, 209.
stinted (=ceased), 163.
stomach (=disposition), 180.
stomach (=resent), 194.
stomaching, 179.
straighter (=stricter), 153.
strike the vessels, 191.
stroyed, 199.
subscribe, 203.
success (=issue), 195.
such . . . that, 176.
such whose, 173.
suffer (=suffer loss), 200.
sweep your way, 198.
swell, 183.
sworder, 200.
synod, 197.

T (a wound like a), 204.
table (=tablet), 167.
tabourines, 205.
tackle, 183.
take all, 202.
take in (=subdue), 169, 196, 200.
tall (=stout), 187.
targes, 188.
Telamon for his shield, 207.
temperance (=chastity), 201.
temperance (=self-control), 212.
tended her i' the eyes, 182.
that (affix), 200.
that thy spirit, 184, 208.
the which, 192.
thee (=thou), 204.
Thetis, 197.
thickens (=grows dim), 185.
think, and die, 199.
thought (=sorrow), 204.
three-nooked world, 203.
thrived (participle), 174.
throes forth, 197.
Thyreus, 199.
tidings (number), 208.
ties his points, 201.
tight (=handy), 203.
timelier, 188.
tires (noun), 186.
't is (contemptuous), 192.
't is easy to 't, 198.
't is pity of him, 177.
to (=for), 182.
to (omitted), 202, 203.
to my sister's view, 182.
to weet, 169.
tokened, 197.
took (participle), 203.
touch their effects, 217.
toward (=in preparation), 189.
treaties, 199.
triple (=third), 168.
triple-turned, 206.
trised, 164, 165.
triumphing (accent), 204.
triumvirate, 157.
troth (=truth), 156, 167.
true (=honest), 189.
trull, 196.
trussed, 164.
unfolded with, 214.
unhair, 186.
unnoble, 199.
unpolicied, 216.
unqualified, 199.
unstate, 200.
up (=shut up), 195.
upon far poorer moment, 172.
upon the river, 182.
uprise, 206.
urge me in his act, 180.
use (=are accustomed), 186.
useful (adverb), 208.

vessels (=casks), 191.
vials (for tears), 174.
vie (=rival), 213.
vile (spelling), 216.
virtue (=valour), 204.

waged, 210.
wailed (=bewailed), 194.
waned (=faded), 178.
warded (=guarded), 167.
wassails, 177.
way 's (=way he is), 187.
well (of the dead), 186.
well said (=well done), 203.
well studied, 188.
well-favouredly, 161, 166.
wench, 184.
wharfs (=banks), 183.
what poor an, 215.
what they undid did, 182.
whatsome'er, 189.
where (=whereas), 161.
which (=who), 199, 208.
whiles, 178.
who (=whom), 195.
whole (=sound), 204.
wild (world), 216.
windowed, 208.
windows (=eyelids), 216.
wish (=pray), 173.
with (=by), 197.
woo 't, 202, 209.
words (=flatters), 215.
worky-day, 170.
worm (=snake), 216.
worser, 186.
wot'st, 177.
wounded chance, 198.
wrestle (spelling), 194.
wretch, 216.

yarage, 158.
yare, 183, 197, 201, 216.
yarely, 183.
yet (transposed), 179, 206.
yield (=reward), 202.
yond, 197.
your (colloquial), 190.
your considerate stone, 181.

SHAKESPEARE.

WITH NOTES BY WM. J. ROLFE, A.M.

The Merchant of Venice.
The Tempest.
Julius Cæsar.
Hamlet.
As You Like it.
Henry the Fifth.
Macbeth.
Henry the Eighth.
A Midsummer-Night's Dream.
Richard the Second.
Richard the Third.
Much Ado About Nothing.
Antony and Cleopatra.
Romeo and Juliet.
Othello.
Twelfth Night.
The Winter's Tale.
King John.
Henry IV. Part I.
Henry IV. Part II.
King Lear.
The Taming of the Shrew.
All 's Well That Ends Well.
Coriolanus.
Comedy of Errors.
Cymbeline.
Merry Wives of Windsor.
Measure for Measure.
Two Gentlemen of Verona.
Love's Labour 's Lost.
Timon of Athens.
Henry VI. Part I.
Henry VI. Part II.
Henry VI. Part III.
Troilus and Cressida.
Pericles, Prince of Tyre.
The Two Noble Kinsmen.
Poems.
Sonnets.
Titus Andronicus.

Illustrated. 16mo, Cloth, 56 cents per vol.; Paper, 40 cents per vol.

FRIENDLY EDITION, complete in 20 vols., 16mo, Cloth, $30 00; Half Calf, $60 00. (*Sold only in Sets.*)

In the preparation of this edition of the English Classics it has been the aim to adapt them for school and home reading, in essentially the same way as Greek and Latin Classics are edited for educational purposes. The chief requisites are a pure text (expurgated, if necessary), and the notes needed for its thorough explanation and illustration.

Each of Shakespeare's plays is complete in one volume, and is preceded by an Introduction containing the "History of the Play," the "Sources of the Plot," and "Critical Comments on the Play."

From HORACE HOWARD FURNESS, Ph.D., LL.D., *Editor of the "New Variorum Shakespeare."*

No one can examine these volumes and fail to be impressed with the conscientious accuracy and scholarly completeness with which they are edited. The educational purposes for which the notes are written Mr. Rolfe never loses sight of, but like "a well-experienced archer hits the mark his eye doth level at."

From F. J. FURNIVALL, *Director of the New Shakspere Society, London.*

The merit I see in Mr. Rolfe's school editions of Shakspere's Plays over those most widely used in England is that Mr. Rolfe edits the plays as works of a poet, and not only as productions in Tudor English. Some editors think that all they have to do with a play is to state its source and explain its hard words and allusions; they treat it as they would a charter or a catalogue of household furniture, and then rest satisfied. But Mr. Rolfe, while clearing up all verbal difficulties as carefully as any Dryasdust, always adds the choicest extracts he can find, on the spirit and special "note" of each play, and on the leading characteristics of its chief personages. He does *not* leave the student without help in getting at Shakspere's chief attributes, his characterization and poetic power. And every practical teacher knows that while every boy can look out hard words in a lexicon for himself, not one in a score can, unhelped, catch points of and realize character, and feel and express the distinctive individuality of each play as a poetic creation.

From Prof. EDWARD DOWDEN, LL.D., *of the University of Dublin, Author of "Shakspere: His Mind and Art."*

I incline to think that no edition is likely to be so useful for school and home reading as yours. Your notes contain so much accurate instruction, with so little that is superfluous; you do not neglect the æsthetic study of the play; and in externals, paper, type, binding, etc., you make a book "pleasant to the eye" (as well as "to be desired to make one wise")—no small matter, I think, with young readers and with old.

From EDWIN A. ABBOTT, M.A., *Author of "Shakespearian Grammar."*

I have not seen any edition that compresses so much necessary information into so small a space, nor any that so completely avoids the common faults of commentaries on Shakespeare—needless repetition, superfluous explanation, and unscholar-like ignoring of difficulties.

From HIRAM CORSON, M.A., *Professor of Anglo-Saxon and English Literature, Cornell University, Ithaca, N.Y.*

In the way of annotated editions of separate plays of Shakespeare, for educational purposes, I know of none quite up to Rolfe's.

3

3 2044 018 894 360

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 (617) 495-2413

NOV 2 5 1995

WIDENER
SEP 1 0 1994
CANCELLED